

Kathrin Bösecke

# **Value Creation in Mergers, Acquisitions, and Alliances**



RESEARCH

Kathrin Bösecke

## **Value Creation in Mergers, Acquisitions, and Alliances**

# GABLER RESEARCH

Kathrin Bösecke

# **Value Creation in Mergers, Acquisitions, and Alliances**

With a foreword by Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Pfaffenberger



**RESEARCH**

Bibliographic information published by the Deutsche Nationalbibliothek  
The Deutsche Nationalbibliothek lists this publication in the Deutsche Nationalbibliografie;  
detailed bibliographic data are available in the Internet at <http://dnb.d-nb.de>.

Dissertation Jacobs University Bremen, 2009

1<sup>st</sup> Edition 2009

All rights reserved

© Gabler | GWV Fachverlage GmbH, Wiesbaden 2009

Editorial Office: Claudia Jeske | Anita Wilke

Gabler is part of the specialist publishing group Springer Science+Business Media.  
[www.gabler.de](http://www.gabler.de)



No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the copyright holder.

Registered and/or industrial names, trade names, trade descriptions etc. cited in this publication are part of the law for trade-mark protection and may not be used free in any form or by any means even if this is not specifically marked.

Umschlaggestaltung: KünkelLopka Medienentwicklung, Heidelberg

Printed on acid-free paper

Printed in Germany

ISBN 978-3-8349-1705-8

## **Foreword**

About ten years ago, the network-oriented markets for electricity and natural gas were opened. The formerly vertically integrated companies were partly disintegrated, the regional or local monopolies were removed, and customers received the possibility to choose their supplier as in other industries.

This led to fundamental changes in the market structure. In an industry with relatively low growth of demand, companies were looking for additional growth and at the same time reacted to competitive pressures. Often mergers, acquisitions, and alliances were the strategic answer. The period of beginning liberalisation is, therefore, also a period of intranational and international attempts to join forces in order to prepare for competition.

How successful are such attempts?

In this book, Kathrin Bösecke gives the answer based on an empirical study using a large data set and identifies success factors for business combinations in the utility industry.

This study is of great interest for economists studying the impacts of business strategies as well as for practitioners in finance and the utility industry observing the market development in the utility sector.

Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Pfaffenberger

## **Preface**

Doing research can be stressful and frustrating, but when it yields exciting results it can also be very rewarding. There were a number of people, during the course of this research, who gave advice or offered encouragement and good cheer when needed.

Foremost, I want to thank my supervisor Professor Dr. Andreas Bausch for the freedom, encouragement, and support for my research as well as for all that I was able to learn during the three years of our collaboration. I am also very grateful to Professor Dr. Wolfgang Pfaffenberger who always found time whenever I had questions and who provided me with much useful advice, in particular, on the utility section of my dissertation. Furthermore, I want to thank Professor Dr. Reinhard Meckl for being part of my dissertation committee.

Moreover, I want to thank my colleague Dr. Thomas Fritz for helpful discussions and all my other colleagues who made our unit a lively place. I owe many thanks to Dr. Stefanie Kesting who almost instantly replied to any utility-specific questions that came to mind and who became a good friend along the way.

Next, I want to thank Volkmar Behr who never tired of discussing valuable insights into management practice and who provided me with much useful information and many contacts. I am also grateful to Kevin Pfeiffer who helped me to make my dissertation a handsome one.

There are a number of other persons I want to thank: first, Dr. Thomas Nisslmüller for his steadfast belief and the vision he showed; next, my brother Falk for his practical support in handling the great amount of data for this study; and very special thanks to Dirk for being the best emotional support one could wish for.

Finally, I want to thank my wonderful parents who always have supported me throughout my life and who have made it possible to go all that long way – this thesis is dedicated to you.

Kathrin Bösecke

# Table of Contents

Foreword.....	V
Preface.....	VII
Table of Contents .....	IX
List of Figures.....	XI
List of Tables .....	XIII
Abbreviations .....	XV
<b>1 Introduction .....</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Background .....	1
1.2 Scope and aim of the study.....	2
1.3 Organization of the study .....	4
<b>2 Fundamentals.....</b>	<b>5</b>
2.1 Definition of business combination.....	5
2.2 Types of business combinations.....	6
2.3 Business combinations from a perspective of corporate growth .....	9
2.4 Business combinations from a process perspective.....	10
2.5 Business combinations and success.....	13
2.6 Relevant theories for business combinations.....	15
<b>3 Value creation in mergers and acquisitions – theoretical paradigms and past research .....</b>	<b>25</b>
3.1 Theoretical background.....	25
3.2 Past research.....	33
3.3 Summary and conclusions.....	40
<b>4 Value creation in alliances – a meta-analysis .....</b>	<b>41</b>
4.1 Introduction .....	41
4.2 Theoretical background and hypotheses.....	42
4.3 Method .....	49
4.4 Sample.....	51
4.5 Results.....	54
4.6 Discussion .....	56
4.7 Summary and conclusions.....	59
<b>5 A quantitative analysis of value creation in business combinations – in the European utility industry.....</b>	<b>61</b>
5.1 Analysis of the European utility industry.....	62
5.2 Derivation of hypotheses.....	70
5.3 Method .....	87



---

5.4 Sample.....	93
5.4.1 Sample selection.....	93
5.4.2 Sample characteristics.....	95
5.5 Results and discussion for the investigation of M&As.....	100
5.5.1 Overall sample.....	100
5.5.2 Confirmatory analysis.....	101
5.5.3 Explorative analysis.....	110
5.5.4 Additional accounting-based analysis.....	116
5.5.5 Summary and conclusions.....	117
5.6 Results and discussion for the investigation of alliances.....	122
5.6.1 Overall sample.....	122
5.6.2 Confirmatory analysis.....	123
5.6.3 Explorative analysis.....	125
5.6.4 Additional accounting-based analysis.....	134
5.6.5 Summary and conclusions.....	137
<b>6 Summary.....</b>	<b>143</b>
<b>Appendices.....</b>	<b>147</b>
<b>References.....</b>	<b>159</b>

## List of Figures

Figure 1: Research question.....	3
Figure 2: Types of business combinations .....	7
Figure 3: Forms of business combinations along the market-hierarchy-continuum .....	8
Figure 4: Growth options .....	10
Figure 5: Activities in the transaction process of business combinations .....	11
Figure 6: The four sub-processes of a transaction.....	12
Figure 7: Theories of merger motives .....	26
Figure 8: Forms of alliances.....	45
Figure 9: Data sources used in primary investigations.....	52
Figure 10: Sources of sample .....	52
Figure 11: Vote-counting analysis .....	53
Figure 12: Segments of the utility industry .....	62
Figure 13: Simplified electricity supply value chain.....	63
Figure 14: Electrical sector national and cross-border M&As in the EU.....	67
Figure 15: Top 40 deals in utility industry: analysis of rationales – 2002 to 2004 .....	68
Figure 16: Motives for mergers and alliances in the German energy supply industry .....	70
Figure 17: Approach for derivation of hypotheses.....	71
Figure 18: Major cost-side synergy potentials in different types of mergers of energy supply firms .....	76
Figure 19: Development of transaction values (average mean deal values) of cross-border electricity deals in Europe .....	80
Figure 20: Worldwide electricity and gas deals by value and by number.....	80
Figure 21: Number of M&A transactions and alliances and average M&A transaction volume in the sample period.....	95
Figure 22: National versus cross-border transactions .....	97

## List of Tables

Table 1: Rationales for business combinations according to the major theories.....	24
Table 2: Comparison of meta-analyses on value creation in mergers and acquisitions .....	39
Table 3: Results of meta-analysis on value creation in alliances .....	55
Table 4: Electricity generation and upstream gas market structure.....	66
Table 5: Major strategic objectives of M&As in various time periods .....	79
Table 6: Variables to be investigated and formation of subsamples for M&As.....	85
Table 7: Variables to be investigated and formation of subsamples for alliances.....	87
Table 8: Country of origin of bidders, targets, and alliance partners .....	96
Table 9: Industries and industry-relatedness of sample firms .....	97
Table 10: Selected key data for M&A and alliance announcements.....	98
Table 11: Further information on M&A sample .....	99
Table 12: Further information on alliance sample .....	100
Table 13: Overall cumulative abnormal returns for all bidders and all stock-listed targets.....	101
Table 14: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms according to the acquisition strategy .....	102
Table 15: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms according to the acquisition strategy for takeovers of stock-listed targets .....	102
Table 16: Cumulative abnormal returns for national and cross-border M&As of all bidding energy supply firms.....	103
Table 17: Cumulative abnormal returns for national and cross-border M&As for takeovers of stock-listed targets .....	103
Table 18: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms according to transaction time .....	105
Table 19: Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of stock-listed targets according to transaction time.....	105
Table 20: Cumulative abnormal return for bidding energy supply firms according to mode of payment .....	106
Table 21: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms with and without prior M&A experience in the past three years .....	107
Table 22: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms according to level of prior experience.....	107
Table 23: Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of stock-listed targets according to level of prior experience.....	108
Table 24: Cumulative abnormal return for bidders with highest and lowest level of prior M&A experience....	108
Table 25: Cumulative abnormal returns of bidding energy supply firms for takeovers of state-owned and private targets .....	109
Table 26: Cumulative abnormal returns of privatizations according to region entered .....	110
Table 27: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms with high and low leverage prior to the acquisition.....	111
Table 28: Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of stock-listed targets by bidders with high and low leverage.....	112
Table 29: Cumulative abnormal returns according to origin of bidding energy supply firm for the [-1, +1] interval.....	113
Table 30: Cumulative abnormal returns according to origin of target firm for the [-1, +1] interval.....	113
Table 31: Cumulative abnormal returns for small and large targets .....	114
Table 32: Cumulative abnormal returns of bidding energy supply firms for takeovers of stock-listed and non stock-listed targets .....	115

Table 33: Results for confirmatory and explorative analysis when using ROE as a performance measure.....	116
Table 34: Summary of results .....	118
Table 35: Overall cumulative abnormal returns for alliance announcements .....	122
Table 36: Cumulative abnormal returns for small and large utilities as measured by sales .....	123
Table 37: Cumulative abnormal returns for small and large utilities as measured by market value .....	124
Table 38: Cumulative abnormal returns for the smaller and the larger partner in an alliance .....	124
Table 39: Cumulative abnormal returns for alliance announcements with two partners or multiple partners ....	125
Table 40: Cumulative abnormal returns for experienced and inexperienced alliance partners .....	126
Table 41: Cumulative abnormal returns for parent firms with high and low level of prior alliance experience .....	126
Table 42: Cumulative abnormal returns for parent firms with highest and lowest level of prior alliance experience .....	127
Table 43: Cumulative abnormal returns according to home country of announcing utility firm .....	127
Table 44: Cumulative abnormal returns according to home country of the partner firm .....	128
Table 45: Cumulative abnormal returns according to industry of alliance activity.....	129
Table 46: Cumulative abnormal returns according to partner-partner industry relatedness.....	129
Table 47: Cumulative abnormal returns according to firm-venture industry relatedness .....	130
Table 48: Cumulative abnormal returns for parent firms with high and low past performance as measured by ROE .....	131
Table 49: Cumulative abnormal returns for parent firms with high and low past performance as measured by ROI .....	132
Table 50: Cumulative abnormal returns for national and cross-border alliances .....	132
Table 51: Cumulative abnormal returns for equity-based and contractual alliances.....	133
Table 52: Results for confirmatory and explorative analysis when using ROE as a performance measure.....	136
Table 53: Summary of results .....	137

## Abbreviations

cf.	confer (compare)
CAR	cumulative abnormal return
EC	European Commission
EIA	Energy Information Administration
EPS	earnings per share
et al.	and others
e.g.	(see) for example
EU	European Union
ff.	and following
fig.	figure
i.e.	that is
IEA	International Energy Agency
IO	industrial organization
ISIC	International Standard Industrial Classification of All Economic Activities
M&A(s)	merger(s) and acquisition(s)
MBV	market-based view
na	not available/not applicable
n.s.	not specified
p(p).	page(s)
RBV	resource-based view
RCP	resource-conduct-performance
ROA	return on assets
ROE	return on equity
ROI	return on investment
ROS	return on sales
SCP	structure-conduct-performance
SIC	Standard Industrial Classification
UK	United Kingdom
US	United States
vs.	versus

# 1 Introduction

## 1.1 Background

In today's corporate world, many companies are joining forces and combining resources in response to a rapidly changing environment; nearly every day a new acquisition or alliance is announced and covered in the corporate press. Globalization, rapid technological progress, shorter product life cycles, and in many places, stagnating markets are putting companies under increasing competitive pressure thus requiring them to effectively manage new challenges with respect to their national and international competitiveness. Within this context, business combinations are important strategic modes for firm growth and restructuring (e.g., Campa and Hernando, 2002; Capron, 1999; Haspeslagh and Jemison, 1991).

Acquisitions and alliances, though, are not a new phenomenon; already in the second half of the 19th century, various companies—mainly in the oil, tobacco, and steel industries—had combined businesses and formed monopolies; in the US this led to the passage of the 1890 antitrust law to break up the restricted competition. By the time of the stock market crash in 2001 there had been five further significant merger waves. In the last merger wave of the 1990s—driven by globalization, an orientation towards shareholder value, and internationalization—the number and size of the deals skyrocketed. In 2000, the biggest deal yet was announced: the takeover of Mannesmann by Vodafone for \$182 billion; although there was a brief slump in M&A activity in the two years after the stock market bubble burst, 2003 was marked by an upturn and deal volumes have again passed previous records. In 2007, on a worldwide basis, firms spent over \$4.38 trillion on mergers and acquisitions (see, e.g., Hall, 2007), a 21 percent increase over transaction volume in 2006 and higher even than the previous record of \$3.4 trillion in 2000. In 2008, the financial crisis brought about plunging stock markets, a lack of available credit for firms and a limited ability for companies to make acquisitions. Thus, global merger volume dropped to \$2.89 trillion and five years of continuous deal growth ended (see, e.g., Hall, 2008). It is hard to say when deal volumes will start to increase again given a recession in major economies; however, in consideration of the past, it seems sure that M&As will always remain important strategic modes in the corporate world.

During the past decade, acquisition activity has been particularly high in the European utility industry; deregulation in most European countries has led to a veritable merger wave in the industry and to the creation of mega-players in the market. For example, the largest takeover

bid in Europe, in 2005, was made by the German utility company E.On, which offered \$56.62 billion for the Spanish utility company Endesa.<sup>1</sup>

In addition to mergers and acquisitions, alliances are an alternative form of corporate growth; both typically offer a more rapid means of corporate expansion than does internal growth. Unlike internal growth processes, they are not characterized by long-term ongoing efforts to procure and combine resources. They allow a firm to instantly expand its strategic options by combining its own resources and capabilities with the resources and capabilities of the acquisition target or the alliance partner respectively (Schaper-Rinkel, 1997, 53). The risks of go-it-alone-strategies are thus circumvented and the firms involved are able to quickly take hold of existing combination potentials. The overarching reason for combining with another organization is to achieve strategic goals more quickly and inexpensively than would be possible if a company acted on its own (Haspeslagh and Jamison, 1991). These characteristics may be very valuable in this era of intense and turbulent change, in which it is necessary for firms to quickly adapt and close critical gaps in their resource profiles in order to remain competitive.

In light of the high relevance of business combinations for firms in the past—and most likely in the future, as well—many scholars have examined success and failure rates for mergers and acquisitions; with the emergence of alliances as an important strategic option for business firms in the 1980s, researchers also began to investigate the success and failure of alliances.

Existing empirical studies on the success of business combinations do not uniformly support managers' apparent enthusiasm for external growth. Estimated failure rates are typically between 60 and 80 percent for acquisitions (Marks and Mirvis, 2001) and between 30 and 60 percent for alliances (Das and Teng, 2000). Against this background, studying the factors that influence the success of business combinations is a promising field for research.

## **1.2 Scope and aim of the study**

This study takes the perspective of a firm's shareholders. Because the shareholders provide the resources and share the risk of failure, it is assumed that the interests of the shareholders are the yardstick of entrepreneurial activity; thus success or failure of entrepreneurial activity has to be interpreted in terms of value creation or destruction for a company's shareholders. Accordingly, investment in a business combination should create value for the shareholders. Numerous empirical studies—with varying outcomes—have investigated shareholder value creation for firms from mergers and acquisitions; the same is true for studies examining wealth gains that accrue to parent firms entering alliances. The majority of researchers found that, on average, M&As create value for the target firm's shareholders but not for the bidding

---

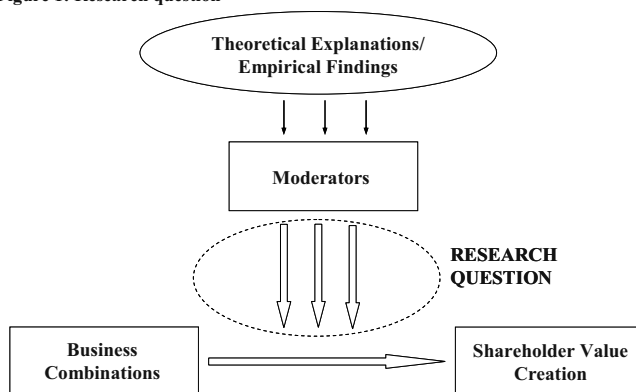
<sup>1</sup> The bid was not carried out.

firm. Some of the studies investigating value creation in alliances find that they are value enhancing for the parent firm (e.g., Chan et al., 1997; McConnell and Nantell, 1985), while others do not (e.g., Chung et al., 1993; Finnerty et al., 1986). Scholars have continued to try to identify determinants influencing value creation in business combinations; although some factors have repeatedly been identified as influences on shareholder value in business combinations, a large part of value creation is still unexplained.<sup>2</sup> Thus there are still major opportunities for knowledge generation in this field.

Although researchers have already tried to integrate the somewhat diverging findings of value creation in mergers and acquisitions by means of meta-analyses (e.g., Bausch and Fritz, 2005), this is not the case for alliances. A systematic review and a consolidation of research based on quantitative methods are currently missing for the topic of shareholder value creation from alliance activities; moreover, a large share of the empirical studies are explorative in nature; their samples often include a variety of industries, thus only allowing them to draw conclusions at a very general level.

In light of all this, the general purpose of this study is to contribute to the explanation of shareholder value creation from business combinations; more specifically, to identify determinants that influence shareholder value creation in business combinations. The major research question of the study is thus (see fig. 1): Which variables moderate the relationship between business combinations and shareholder value creation?

**Figure 1: Research question**



Source: author

<sup>2</sup> This can be attributed to the fact that in all meta-analyses presented here a large part of the variance in the samples remained unexplained.



### 1.3 Organization of the study

The remainder of this study is divided into five chapters.

**Chapter 2** lays the foundation for the study and narrows down the broad topic of value creation in business combinations. Initially, the term business combination is defined and the different types of business combinations are classified according to the level of economic autonomy, the degree of relatedness and interorganizational dependence, as well as options of corporate growth. Afterwards, business combinations are depicted from a process- as well as from a shareholder-value perspective. Finally, the major theories that are relevant for the explanation of business combinations and which might provide valuable links to the research question are described in their basics.

**Chapter 3** points out the main motives for mergers and acquisitions and the corresponding theoretical explanatory approaches. It then ascertains the current state of research as regards value creation in mergers and acquisitions; the results of three prior meta-analyses dealing with the topic under investigation are compared and summarized. Finally, some conclusions about potential determinants that influence value creation in mergers and acquisitions are drawn and suggestions for future research are made.

Inasmuch as a systematic review of past research based on quantitative methods is lacking for alliances, **chapter 4** integrates previous empirical research on shareholder value creation in alliances by means of meta-analysis. The theoretical background of past research on the link between value creation and alliances is summarized, and on the basis of the underlying theories, several hypotheses concerning this relationship are derived. The hypotheses are then examined via meta-analytic techniques and general conclusions and suggestions for future research are presented.

In **chapter 5**, the findings of the two prior chapters are empirically put to the test: the potential determinants of shareholder value creation in business combinations are examined for the European utility industry. The major characteristics of the industry are described; then, on the basis of the results of chapters 3 and 4 and consideration of industry specifics, theoretically grounded hypotheses are developed and empirically tested.

**Chapter 6** gives an integrative overview of the flow and structure of this study and points out again the motives and the distinct features of this work.

## 2 Fundamentals

Business combinations are a topic in different scientific disciplines. Primarily they are considered by scholars in economics, strategic management, organization theory, capital market theory and law, but also in psychology and sociology (see e.g., Jansen, 1998, 28). There is a great terminological variety and definitions are often not used in a consistent manner. This is especially true for the literature on joint ventures and alliances (Eisele, 1995, 9). In order to meaningfully compare results of empirical research it is necessary to derive a clear delimitation and classification of these terms and a clear definition of the generic term business combination.

### 2.1 Definition of business combination

In the market economy one of the essential features of a firm is its self-determination (Gutenberg, 1983, 457). Self-determination here means economic autonomy, that is, the right of a firm to make its decisions independently within the scope of the law.

In a market economy, individual economic entities interact by means of markets, and economic processes are coordinated by market mechanisms. Simple market contacts and market contracts are typical relationships between firms (see, e.g., Bausch, 2003, 18). The actions of firms are interdependent; they try to anticipate the actions of the other market participants when making their own decisions. In simple market contacts, e.g., spot transactions, interdependent actions are not made jointly, i.e., they are reactively and/or anticipatively made; the coordinating medium here is the market information.

When firms coordinate and combine actions and associated resources that were formerly planned and realized separately, they internalize their dependant actions in the area of their co-operation; accordingly, decisions are jointly taken in the area of co-operation. At the same time the economic autonomy of at least one of the two firms will be restricted.

The following definition is thus used in this study: A *business combination* is the conjunction of economic activities of two or more firms in defined product and/or market areas and value-adding activities. These conjunct—either coordinated or joint—activities must be based on a sustained relationship between the firms involved. This definition is broad enough to include the various types of business combinations; its constitutive features are the collective field of activity and the network of sustained relations (Bausch, 2003, 19). Intrafirm co-operative mechanisms are excluded with this definition.

The term *business combination* can be understood as a status, representing the features of the business combination; used thusly, the term relates to the content and the form of the interfirm

interaction. The term can also refer to the transaction process; in this sense the term represents the steps towards the institutionalization of the combination. A process-oriented definition would be: In a business combination, two or more firms coalesce or intensify their business associations with the result that the economic autonomy of at least one of the involved firms will be restricted or eliminated (Pausenberger, 1989, 623); this means that any business combination implies a certain restriction of decision-making autonomy.

In a business combination, companies bind themselves legally and organizationally. They become legally dependent through contracts and/or by holding interests in other firms. The organizational dependence comes from personnel and hierarchical ties, for example, directly through the interaction of employees of the firms involved, or indirectly through common institutions (Bausch, 2003, 19).

## **2.2 Types of business combinations**

In the literature one can find various criteria for the systematization of business combinations, e.g., economic and legal autonomy, degree of institutionalization, degree of interorganizational dependence, duration, and degree of relatedness (horizontal, vertical, conglomerate), and their effect on competition. As every business combination involves a change in the economic autonomy of the firms involved, this will be used in the following as a starting point for the derivation of different types of business combinations. The classifications according to the degree of relatedness and the degree of interorganizational dependence are also relevant for the research question of this study and are presented afterwards.

Mergers and acquisitions are business combinations in which the economic autonomy of at least one of the involved firms is completely eliminated; in figure 2 they are summarized under the term “business unifications.” In an acquisition, the acquiring company takes control of the existing resources of the acquired company through an exchange of stock, payment of cash or other property, or the issue of debt instruments. The acquired company loses its economic autonomy, but may keep its legal one. An acquisition may relate to an economically independent company as a whole or to economically independent or dependant subsidiaries or parts of a firm (see Bausch, 2003, 22).

In a merger, on the other hand, at least one of the involved firms will usually lose both economic and legal autonomy. There are basically two types of mergers: in the first case, a formerly autonomous company may transfer its assets to the partner and is integrated into the partner company, whereby it loses its economic and legal autonomy; a second possibility is when the two companies form a new organizational entity to which the assets of both partners are transferred; after the transfer of assets, both companies cease to exist (e.g., Lucks and Meckl, 2002, 23). In the English-language literature, these various forms are typically

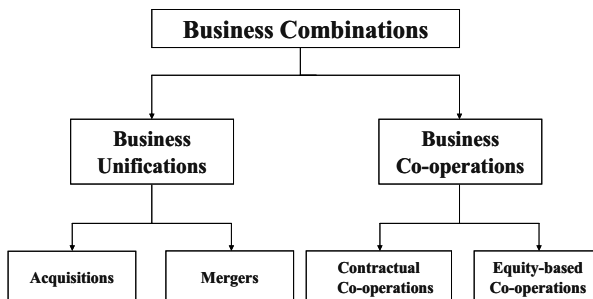
summarized under the term *mergers and acquisitions* (M&As) without any further distinction; the author will follow this approach in this work. From the viewpoint of management, the important feature of mergers and acquisitions is that they allow the influence of corporate policy; in order to substantially do so, a simple majority holding of the targets' equity with the according voting rights ( $> 50\%$ ) is typically seen as necessary (Bausch, 2003, 23).

Business combinations with restricted economic autonomy consist of business co-operations, sometimes also referred to as co-operative agreements, alliances, interorganizational or interfirm co-operations, collaborative arrangements, co-operative business ventures, and co-operative organizational relationships; in the following, these terms are used interchangeably. Autonomy is restricted since the parent firms have joint control over the field of co-operation; at the same time, the economic and legal autonomy of the parent firms remains intact outside the field of the co-operation. Co-operative arrangements are commonly distinguished in equity-based and non-equity-based co-operations, often also referred to as equity joint ventures and contractual or non-equity joint ventures (e.g., Harrigan, 1985; Geringer, 1991). In an equity joint venture, a separate legal entity is created in which two or more parent companies hold significant shares in order to have active management control.<sup>3</sup>

Contractual co-operations do not involve the creation of a separate legal entity, but are formal long-term agreements between partners to cooperate in some way (Glaister and Buckley, 1999).<sup>4</sup> A contractual co-operation has a "relational contract," which focuses on the characteristics of the relations between the partner firms and regulates the joint control; most of the time there is not one relational contract, but rather a variety of single contracts regulating the interactions between the partners (see, e.g., Bausch, 2003, 292ff).

Following is an overview of the different types of business combinations:

**Figure 2: Types of business combinations**



Source: author

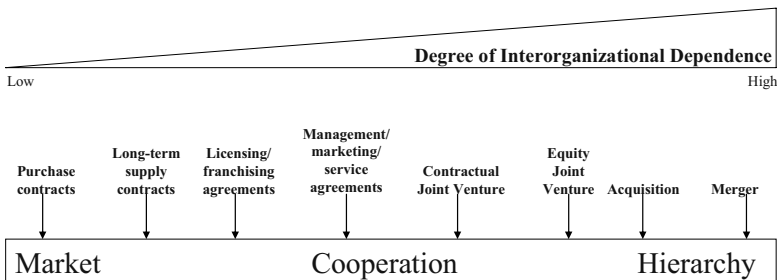
<sup>3</sup> Similar definitions are used by Geringer, 1988; Kabst, 2000.

<sup>4</sup> Many scholars do not distinguish between equity and non-equity joint ventures; some use the term joint venture only if a new corporate entity is formed (Harrigan, 1985; Hermann, 1988; Pfeffer and Nowak 1976), while others use the term as a synonym for nearly all forms of interfirm co-operations (Weder, 1989; Hall, 1984; Zentes, 1992).

Business combinations can further be classified according to their degree of relatedness: horizontal, vertical, or conglomerate. In a horizontal business combination, two or more firms in the same line of business combine their activities. A vertical business combination involves firms at different stages of production; a company may cooperate with a supplier of raw materials or, on the other end of the production stage, with a distributor. A conglomerate business combination involves companies in unrelated lines of business.

Finally, the different forms of business combination are often classified into a continuum between more market-oriented and more hierarchy-oriented mechanisms. In the following figure, selected forms of business combination are classified according to this market-hierarchy continuum:

**Figure 3: Forms of business combinations along the market-hierarchy-continuum**



Source: modelled after Berg et al., 1982, 10-11 and Contractor and Lorange, 1988, 6

The market is one way to organize economic activities, the central coordinating mechanism being the price; market relations are cursory and competitive. In contrast, hierarchy uses authority as a coordinating mechanism; such hierarchical relationships are principally long-term in orientation. Alliances are hybrid organizational forms and contain both market elements and hierarchical elements (see Friese, 1998, 67). A market feature of alliances is the independence of the firms and a hierarchical feature is the mutual interaction and control (see Rath, 1990, 26). Between the two extremes of spot transactions and complete merger lie several types of co-operative arrangements; these arrangements differ in the form used to compensate each partner (legal form) as well as in the strategic impact on the global operations of each partner (Contractor and Lorange, 1988, 5). The table above ranks the different forms of co-operative agreements in order of increasing interorganizational dependence — which generally, but not necessarily, correlates with strategic impact (Pfeffer and Nowak, 1976).

A co-operative agreement is thus characterized by a lower intensity of commitment and a lower degree of integration as compared to mergers and acquisitions. In alliances, partners need to coordinate and negotiate with each other. Acquisitions, as compared to alliances, are

typically characterized by a higher initial investment and a higher level of uncertainty and risk through the go-it-alone strategy.

Chapters three and four of this study consider hierarchical forms (M&As) and hybrid organizational forms (alliances), respectively, in further detail.

### **2.3 Business combinations from a perspective of corporate growth**

Growth is a means for achieving greater value added and is essential for the survival of a firm in the long term (Canals, 2000, 2); corporate growth is thus an important topic for managers and a basic consideration in corporate strategy. It can be achieved through a variety of different and complementary forms: corporate renewal, innovation, product development, mergers and acquisitions. In general, it is not possible to say that one growth path is superior to another. Corporate growth is firm-specific and depends upon each firm's history and innovations and other variables, e.g., the industry in which a company is operating or its competitors.

There are different typologies of growth in the literature. Hax and Majluff (1991) differentiate between expansion within an existing business (three possible options: growth with the same products in the same markets, growth with the same products in new markets, and development of new products for the same markets) and diversification (two possible options: diversification to related businesses and diversification to new businesses). Gertz and Baptista (1995) focus on three levers for growth: that driven by a firm's present customers, that generated by improving a firm's economic structure, and that achieved by improving execution. Canals (2000) based his typology of growth on the source of the resources used (internal/external) and the external context (same business/different business). This combination offers four growth options: market penetration, resource deployment, market expansion, and shared diversification. The last two, in which external resources are used, can be achieved by mergers, acquisitions, and co-operative arrangements. Whereas in a market expansion, the geographical scope of the firm is increased and the business remains the same, in a shared diversification, growth in new businesses is achieved.

Bausch (2003) differentiates as well between internal and external resources, but uses control as further distinction criteria. According to his classification there are three basic growth options: internal growth, external growth and joint growth (see figure 4).

Figure 4: Growth options

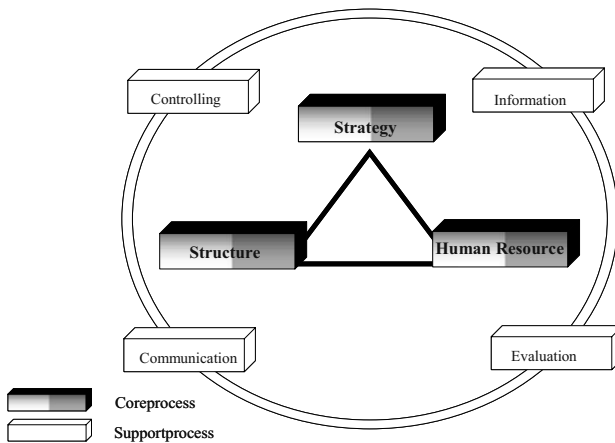
<b>Control</b> <b>Source of Resources</b>	<b>Sole control</b>	<b>Split control</b>
<b>Own creation of resources</b>	<b>Internal growth</b>	<b>Joint growth (Merger/ Strategic co-operative arrangement)</b>
<b>Access to existing resources</b>	<b>External growth (Acquisition)</b>	

Source: modelled after Bausch, 2003, 29

Joint growth is viewed here as a combination of internal and external growth elements; it is similar to external growth because growth opportunities arise through the joining of the existing resources of the partner companies, but at the same time it is similar to internal growth because in co-operative ventures each of the partners has to continuously develop and use its own resources to achieve growth. Joint growth can be further distinguished by the control—the partner firms share in control over the use of resources; this clearly differentiates joint growth from external growth by acquisition, where only the acquiring company takes control over the resources.

## 2.4 Business combinations from a process perspective

The primary activities of a business combination can be summarized as strategy formation, structural design, and organization of the human resources; furthermore, information, evaluation, communication, and controlling are important secondary activities throughout the different phases of any transaction process (see figure 5).

**Figure 5: Activities in the transaction process of business combinations**

Source: modelled after Lucks and Meckl, 2002, 56

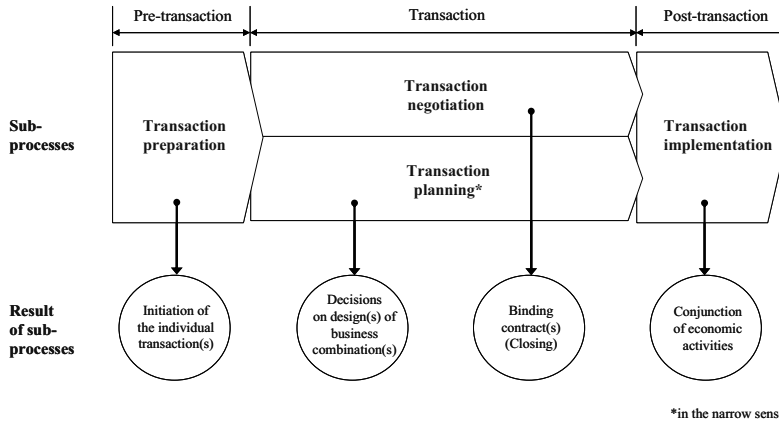
Activities belonging to the strategy domain are primarily found at the beginning of a transaction in the pre-transaction and transaction phases (see figure 6). Activities related to the structural design of a business combination occur primarily in the transaction phase and those belonging to human resources in the implementation phase.

Before describing the transaction process of a business combination it has to be noted here that no two transaction processes are the same. Further, process diagrams necessarily simplify the process that takes place in reality because process steps are depicted as occurring in a gradual, linear manner and a sequential workflow of the activities that have been assigned to specific phases is assumed. In reality, this is rarely the case; activities will occur in parallel and sometimes they may be skipped or done earlier. Thus the exact sequence of activities will depend upon the individual conditions of the transaction (see Bausch, 2003, 46).

In the following, the primary activities of a completed business combination are summarized into four sub-processes: transaction preparation, transaction planning, transaction negotiation, and transaction implementation (Bausch, 2003, 46). These sub-processes occur before, during, and after the transaction and are accordingly allocated to the following three phases: (1) the pre-transaction phase, (2) the transaction phase, and (3) the post-transaction phase (see figure 6).



**Figure 6: The four sub-processes of a transaction**



Source: Bausch, 2003, 47

### (1) Pre-transaction phase

A precondition for a strategically intended transaction is a rationale that is directed towards the strategic needs of the relevant businesses. There are various reasons for a firm's strategic choice to grow through business combinations; these will be discussed in chapters three (for M&As) and four (for alliances). In the case of a planned transaction, a candidate screening including the search for and analysis of candidates, a preselection and prioritization of candidates, and finally, the selection of one or more candidates would follow. The pre-transaction phase ends either with the initiation of one or more projects or with the breakdown of the transaction process (Bausch, 2003, 47).

### (2) Transaction phase

A transaction has to be planned and negotiated carefully; both the general project approach and the specific details of the transaction need to be carefully considered. Only the latter is counted in the literature towards the deal structuring or transaction planning (see Gomez and Weber, 1989, 71). Transaction planning contains all activities that anticipate future actions and the institutional conditions for these actions in the business combination. Transaction planning, in the narrow sense, can be divided into basic design and detailed design. This differentiation stresses the repetitive nature of the activities belonging to the design of a business combination and emphasizes that as the transaction process advances, more detailed considerations of the concrete design of a business combination can be made. Thus, in this narrow sense, the candidate screening is not part of transaction planning, but in a broader sense it can be subsumed under it (Bausch, 2003, 48).

The activities summarized under negotiation and contractual and legal designs are closely linked with the activities belonging to transaction planning. Typically they involve exploratory talks and transaction audits (due diligence) in order to reduce information asymmetries with regard to the target company or the transaction partners and in order to reach a consensus about the transaction. The contractual design of the business combinations and the legal procedure of the transaction phase (confidentiality agreement, non-disclosure agreement, and letter of intent) accompany these activities. At the end of this phase is the “closing,” the execution of the planned legal activities according to the contract. In the case of an acquisition, this might include the change of ownership, transfer of assets, payment of acquisition price, etc. (see Holzapfel and Pöllath, 1994, 17ff.).

### **(3) Post-transaction phase**

A transaction has to be implemented; this is the post-transaction-phase or integration phase. After the closing of the transaction, the coordinated or joint activities in the defined product and/or market areas and value adding activities must be realized. The specific measures that have to be taken depend on the type of business combination; the realization of a transaction may also require organizational, legal, administrative, personal, and cultural integration measures. Finally, at a certain point, the implementation of the transaction passes into the routine management of the corresponding area of the business combination.

## **2.5 Business combinations and success**

A general definition of success is the degree of goal achievement (Bierich, 1988, 43). A goal is defined as a planned position or result to be achieved (Richards, 1978); in order to judge the success of a business combination, it must first be clear whose goals are to be followed, and second, what these goals are specifically.

From a standard microeconomics perspective, the main goal of the firm has traditionally been seen in profit maximization (Douma and Schreuder, 2002, 27). It can be shown that under the premise of profit maximization factors of production are used to produce goods and services in such a way that the difference between input and output is greatest. A profit-maximizing firm contributes to an optimal allocation of scarce resources (Teece, 1982, 40). In this form, the (owner-) entrepreneur is the goal-defining instance, and success here equates with profit.

This sole focus on profit as the main goal of the firm has often been criticized; in particular, scholars of the behavioral theory of the firm view the firm as a coalition of groups of participants, each with their own objectives (March and Simon, 1958). These participants, or stakeholders, are owners, creditors, employees, suppliers, customers, governmental bodies, local communities, and the public at a large; sometimes even competitors are considered stakeholders (Philips, 2004, 2). The stakeholder concept postulates that businesses can benefit

significantly from cooperating with stakeholder groups and states that a firm can only survive if its managers incorporate the needs of its stakeholders in the decision-making process; however, the goals of these various groups are not necessarily the same and may be contradictory; furthermore, advocates of the stakeholder theory fail to specify *how* managers should make the necessary tradeoffs among these competing interests (Jensen, 2001). An equal consideration of all stakeholder interests is hardly possible, and in the case of multiple goals, the measurement of success is also problematic. The simultaneous attainment of a satisfactory degree of goal achievement for all stakeholders is thus scarcely possible; a combination of the various goals would therefore have to be weighted, but such a weighing can only be arbitrary; an objective measurement of success is thus not possible.

Typically, studies investigating the performance or the success of a firm thus take the perspective of its shareholders.<sup>5</sup> The claims of all other stakeholders are defined by contracts; shareholders are seen as residual claimants of any surplus profits remaining after expenses to other participants have been paid.

In general, those with the decision-making authority should logically be the ones to receive any resulting residual payments—in directing business policy they bear the risks; if no profits are achieved, they walk away empty-handed or with a loss. Which group actually holds the decision-making authority depends on the type of the corporate governance code and further corporate rules that are based upon national law. In Western industrial nations, the decision-making authority as well as the right to residual payments rests primarily with the owners of a firm;<sup>6</sup> they to a large extent bear the economic risk that is connected with their investments and provide the resources for a firm's activity, and thus should be entitled to dispose over surplus profits (Franke and Hax, 1999, 3ff.).

The firm is thus primarily an instrument with which to pursue the objectives of its shareholders; one must accordingly look at what the goals of the shareholders of a firm are. Shareholders want to maximize their wealth and thus these residual payments; they expect managers and those others influencing corporate actions to make decisions that will result in the maximization of the firm's value and, hence, of the shareholders' wealth (see Prahalad and Oosterveld, 1999, 31ff.). Success from the shareholder's perspective has to be interpreted in terms of value creation or destruction for a company's shareholders; investment in a business combination should accordingly create value for its shareholders.

This perspective of a firm's primary objective and measurement of success is in line with the shareholder value approach (Rappaport, 1986), according to which, managers' primary responsibility is to maximize shareholder value. Behind this conviction is the belief that in a

---

<sup>5</sup> Shareholders are defined here as owners of one or more shares of stock in a corporation (e.g., Barron's Educational Services); a company's shareholders collectively own that company. As the focus of this thesis lies on stock-listed corporations, I will primarily use the term shareholders in the remainder of the thesis.

<sup>6</sup> In large German corporations employees are frequently represented in the controlling body, but in general the decision-making authority lies with the shareholders (see Franke and Hax, 1999, 4).

globalized world with liberalized financial markets only those firms that put the interests of investors at the center of their corporate policy will survive in such a competitive environment. The shareholder value approach recognizes that:

“to continue to serve all stakeholders, companies must be competitive if they are to survive [and that] a company’s long-term destiny depends on a financial relationship with each stakeholder that has an interest in the company. To satisfy these claims management must generate cash by operating its businesses efficiently.” (Rappaport, 1998, 7)

Thus a firm that creates value confers benefits not only on its shareholders, but on all stakeholders. Likewise, all stakeholders are vulnerable when management fails to create shareholder value; therefore, firms must consistently focus on value-based management and strive to realize a rate of return higher than capital costs (e.g., Pape, 2000, 711; Dufey and Hommel, 1997, 185).

The shareholder value approach requires that all decision processes within a firm be directed towards the goal of increasing the value of the firm for its shareholders. The various time and risk preferences of shareholders can be operationalized through the requirement of maximizing the present value of the shareholders’ income (Franke and Hax, 1999, 157ff.); for stock-listed companies, this equals today’s value of all future payments that can be expected from the security.

In the case of an efficient capital market, the present value of future payments equals the market value of the shares. The claim of maximizing the market value is thus in the interest of shareholders (e.g., Steiner and Uhlir, 2001, 112ff.).

If we thus treat a business combination as an act of investment, it then has to be concluded that from an economic point of view it is only reasonable to carry out a business combination when the outcome is a higher market value for the firm than would be the case without the business combination; hence, shareholder value creation as measured by the increase of a firm’s market value is the benchmark in this study against which the success of any business combination will be judged (see also Bausch, 2003, 88).

## **2.6 Relevant theories for business combinations**

In the following section, those theories<sup>7</sup> that are relevant for understanding business combinations and which provide valuable connections to the research question of this study are described in their basics. The meta-analysis on value creation in alliances (chapter 4) then largely makes reference to these. Specific motive theories for mergers and acquisitions, which

---

<sup>7</sup> Here the word “theory” is used in the sense of a system of self-consistent hypotheses.

essentially tell us why M&As take place, will be illustrated separately in chapter 3.<sup>8</sup> The empirical investigation in chapter 5 is based on hypotheses that are derived from theories or hypotheses laid out in all prior chapters.

### **Market-based view**

The market-based view of the firm has its origins in the industrial organization (IO) literature and the structure-conduct-performance paradigm (SCP paradigm) which was developed in the 1950s and 1960s by Mason and Bain. The SCP paradigm assumes that the industry structure determines the conduct of the market participants; the joint conduct of the firms in turn influences the collective performance of the firms in the marketplace (Bain, 1968; Mason, 1964). Bain further assumes that the conduct of the market participants only reflects the competitive situation and is therefore not central to the performance of firms. Thus we could ignore conduct and directly analyze the industry structure in order to explain performance; thereby entry barriers, number and size distribution of firms, product differentiation, and overall elasticity of demand become the primary elements of industry structure that are important to performance (Bain, 1956, 1968).

Early work in the field of strategic management has also focused on industry characteristics as the main explanation for differences in the profitability of firms (e.g., Caves and Porter, 1977; Porter, 1979). As opposed to the resource-based view (see Barney, 1986), which focuses on the resources inside the firm, this perspective looks outside the firm and focuses on the market in which it competes, and is therefore referred to as the market-based view (MBV). The MBV assumes that the success of a firm is solely determined by the competitive situation of a firm's external product markets.

The outside-in perspective on management is characteristic of the MBV; according to this perspective, every strategy occurs through the observation of the external environment of the firm. Beginning with customer needs and competitor behavior, companies develop their strategy plan. Thus the main task of management is to first correctly evaluate the firm's environment, and second, to position the firm in attractive industries. Porter writes with respect to resources that they "are not valuable in and of themselves, but because they allow firms to perform activities that create advantages in particular markets" (1991, 108); their value can be influenced by market changes. The MBV makes two basic assumptions regarding resources: they are homogeneous and they are mobile. Representatives of the MBV thus acknowledge the importance of resources for the success of a firm, but state that they should not be the starting point of a new strategy, rather their development should be based on market needs (De Wit and Meyer, 2004, 250ff.).

---

<sup>8</sup> The motive theories can be individual hypotheses and must not necessarily be self-contained theories.

According to the MBV, a firm's relative performance can be explained by its sources of market power, which are primarily the following three industry characteristics: barriers to entry, monopoly power, and bargaining power (see Grant, 1991). Porter (1980) elaborated on this by introducing a five-force framework, which includes threats of new entrants and product and service substitutes (overcoming barriers to entry), the rivalry of competition, and the bargaining power of suppliers and buyers. These forces shape what firms can charge for their products, the cost of inputs, and the investment required for the maintenance of competitive activity. With the five-forces model, Porter developed a useful analytical tool in strategic management that makes it possible to determine the level of competition in an industry and an industry's potential for profit; he assumes that the strength of the five forces is dependant on the industry and can be influenced by strategy. For Porter, the success of a firm is not only dependant upon the structure of the industry a firm is doing business in, but also on the strategic actions of the firm itself; in order to achieve a competitive advantage it is therefore also important to consider the positioning of the firm inside the industry and not only industry attractiveness (Porter, 1991, 610ff.). Both industry attractiveness and the relative competitive position of a firm have to be viewed in a dynamic context—the attractiveness of an industry can change over time and at the same time the competitive position has to be permanently defended. Porter names three generic competitive strategies for achieving competitive advantage: cost leadership, differentiation, and niche focus. When pursuing a cost leadership strategy, a firm “must find and exploit all sources of cost advantage [and] sell a standard, no-frills product” (Porter, 1985, 13); cost advantages may, for example, be realized through learning curve effects and economies of scale. Horizontal business combinations, in particular, seem suited to a strategy of cost leadership: the expansion of production capacities can lead to economies of scale and at the same time the intensity of competition can possibly be lowered through consolidation, agreements, or collusion. Differentiation by a firm from its competitors can be achieved “when [a firm] provides something unique that is valuable to buyers beyond simply offering a low price” (Porter, 1985, 13). Business combinations may provide firms an opportunity to acquire, merger, or ally with another profitable, differentiated firm and to implement a differentiation strategy (see Wirtz, 2003, 37). Porter views the cost leadership strategy and the differentiation as mutually exclusive. Focus means that a firm is not serving an entire market, but is focused on a single market segment; when following a niche strategy, a firm may use cost leadership or differentiation, but it is essential that the firm is better than its competitors in this segment in order to be successful.

Despite the focus on the external environment, Porter recognized that what goes on inside the firm matters and introduced a value chain analysis that categorizes the generic value-adding activities of an organization; he differentiates between primary activities (inbound logistics, operations, outbound logistics, sales and marketing, and service) and support activities (firm infrastructure, human resource management, technology development, and procurement)

(Porter, 1985, 36). The value chain evolved into a more complex tool, acknowledging that firms do not produce or innovate in isolation and that inter-firm linkages such as immediate suppliers and the dependency of different industries needed to be incorporated into a strategic framework (Porter, 1985, 50ff.). A value chain analysis enhances a MBV framework by expanding the range of factors a firm ought to consider when formulating a value strategy; this includes mapping of the system to capture the current and future pressure points on the firm and looking beyond firm-specific issues to encompass immediate and peripheral inter-firm networks; in order to make use of this framework effectively, firms have to draw on capabilities to collect and analyze information related to each factor.

The business combination itself, as well as the design of the business combination, is part of the strategic conduct within the framework of the SCP paradigm that is chosen in order to benefit economically from acting in attractive industries and from achieving an improved competitive position. The main explanations for business combinations with respect to the market-based view are: business combinations allow new markets to be quickly entered and can help to overcome entry barriers. Secondly, with strategically intended business combinations, firms try to bring together the fundamental drivers of competitive advantage. This convergence on the conditions for success can be seen as overcoming mobility barriers as firms try to become part of a specific strategic group or form themselves into a strategic group, allowing them to earn above-average rents. Finally, the combination of businesses can possibly set new standards that may significantly change the relative position of competing firms, i.e., firms can build market entry and mobility barriers for their own protection by means of business combinations (Bausch, 2003, 113–114).

Researchers in the field of industrial organization economics provide useful explanations for possible strategic advantages that might be achieved with business combinations with respect to drivers of competitive advantage and barriers. The discussion of economic reasons for why higher market shares lead to higher profitability has been at the center of a debate led by Bain and scholars of the Chicago School—in particular Stigler, among others, under the title “collusion versus efficiency” (see Bain, 1950, 35ff.; Stigler, 1950, 23–24). The monopoly hypothesis (or monopoly theory) and the efficiency hypothesis (or efficiency theory),<sup>9</sup> which provide different explanations for the formation of business combinations, are part of the context of this debate (see Conner, 1991, 125; Stigler, 1968, 39ff.); both hypotheses are described in detail in the following chapter.

---

<sup>9</sup> In the M&A literature, these hypotheses are also referred to as monopoly theory and efficiency theory although they are not necessarily individual theories (as the author of this work understands it) but rather individual hypotheses (see Trautwein, 1990, 284ff.).

### **Resource-based view**

Contrary to the market-based view of the firm and the structure-conduct-performance paradigm, the resource-based view that emerged in the 1980s takes an internal perspective: the resources-conduct-performance paradigm. In looking at competitive advantage, the RBV focuses on a firm's specific resources and capabilities (see, e.g., Wernerfelt, 1984; Barney, 1986; Prahalad and Hamel, 1990). The theory is based on two assumptions: that the resource profiles of firms are heterogeneous and that not all resources are perfectly transferable between firms (Barney, 1991). The RBV postulates that the performance of a firm is not only dependent on industry structures, as suggested by the market-based view, but also on differences in the resource profiles of firms. The company with the resources most suitable for its strategy will succeed (Collis and Montgomery, 1995). In order to create a sustained competitive advantage, resources need to be valuable, rare, imperfectly imitable, and impossible to substitute (Dyer and Singh, 1998). Barney (1991) focuses on the achievement of sustainable competitive advantage; other authors (e.g., Eisenhardt and Martin, 2000) suggest that sustainable competitive advantage does not exist in a dynamic, rapidly changing environment; competitive advantage can only be achieved because of the ability of companies to continuously adapt to the environment; this is referred to as dynamic capability and could be defined as processes that firms use to alter their resource base.

Applied to business combinations, the RBV suggests that resources may motivate and direct external growth (Hitt et al., 1998). Firms that want to achieve above-average returns but do not possess the necessary resources can gain access to the corresponding unique resources via acquisitions and alliances. Firms with specific types of resources may use business combinations for an efficient deployment of their resources; through business combinations, firms may try to exploit excess resources and quasi-public resources in order to achieve economies of scale and scope; they may further try to transfer and commonly use complementary resources and competences and jointly build up and develop resources and combine their knowledge. Firms could also use existing competences from the target or partner firm and try to internalize them (e.g., Bausch, 2003, 121–122).

#### *Organizational knowledge and learning*

Organizational learning theory is closely linked with the resource-based view inasmuch as firms try to learn in order to create unique resources. Superior knowledge is one of the main factors for the improvement of the competitive position of a firm (Hamel, 1991; Mowery et al., 1996). Cohen and Levinthal (1990) state that a firm's need to learn is defined as "the amount of new knowledge to be acquired from a target firm in a particular strategic combination context for the purposes of building new firm capabilities, or facilitating the exploitation of existing firm capabilities." A key factor thereby is absorptive capacity, which



is defined as a firm's ability to recognize the value of new knowledge and then assimilate and apply it in a business setting (Barringer and Harrison, 2000).

Learning theory assumes that organizations form business combinations to capitalize on opportunities for organizational learning. The goal is to absorb as much knowledge as possible from the partner/target to thus increase organizational competencies and to ultimately add value to the organization. Through business combinations firms try in particular to obtain tacit organizational knowledge embedded in other firms, even though the transfer of such knowledge is difficult, as it is part of organizational routines, skills, and culture (Nelson and Winter, 1982).

### *Resource dependence theory*

Resource dependence theory can also be seen as a major research stream within the resource-based view, as it broaches the issue of resource dependencies between inter-organizational operating companies.

Building on Emerson's (1962) formulation of power-dependence relations, as developed by Pfeffer & Salancik (1978, 2003), this framework recognizes that organizations must exchange resources to survive, but that these exchanges, if imbalanced, may give rise to power differences. Resource dependence scholars stress that managers must take steps to manage not only their structures but also their environments, reducing dependencies and seeking adequate power advantages. Firms thus will respond to demands made by external actors or organizations upon whose resources they are heavily dependent and will try to minimize that dependence when possible (Pfeffer, 1982).

From the viewpoint of the resource dependence theory, business combinations are carried out to reduce uncertainty or to assure the existence of the organization, by securing the inflow of resources that are necessary for a firm's survival in the long-term. Thus M&As and alliances provide a means to reduce the chances of future resource shortages.

### **Agency theory**

Agency theory postulates that human behavior is self-interested, risk-averse, and subject to bounded rationality; the theory considers the relationship between a principle and an agent, who ideally looks after the principal's interests and makes decisions on its behalf. The agent, however, is frequently guided by its own self-interests and often has more specific information than the principle does about the context it is acting in; the principal, however, can reduce the information asymmetry by spending more money on information, as information is a purchasable commodity; agency theory thus tries to identify governance

mechanisms, such as controls and incentives, that prevent agents from following their self-serving behavior (Eisenhardt, 1989).

As for business combinations, three types of agency relations are relevant. First, in the case of an acquisition it can be assumed that the target has significant information advantages with respect to its own situation. In the case of mergers or alliances, mutual agency relationships exist, as each firm is better informed about its own situation than is the other party. In the case of separate management and ownership of a company, another agency relationship exists between the owners or shareholders respectively and the managers. It can be assumed that managers have information advantages as compared to shareholders due to their ongoing oversight of day-to-day business. Thus in the context of business combinations, optimization problems with respect to the contractual design of mergers, acquisition, and alliance agreements, as well as employment contracts between shareholder and managers, are particularly relevant (see Wirtz, 2003, 29).

Basically an agent can make use of three different types of asymmetric information that can lead to adverse selection and moral hazard (e.g., Baye, 2003, 444). Adverse selection (principal systematically selects bad quality in the case of information asymmetry) may arise from hidden characteristics—characteristics that are known by the agent but not by the principal. Moral hazard (agents uses action alternatives opportunistically and benefits at the expense of the principal) may occur when the agent takes hidden actions—actions that cannot be observed by the principal. Furthermore, when a principal is making a specialized investment, the agent may attempt to capitalize on the sunk nature of the investment by engaging in opportunism (the hold-up problem); the agent has an information advantage with respect to his own attitude and willingness to perform, thus how he may want to react to the investment made in advance by the principal. The service or performance the agent then performs is therefore dependent on his will formation and may be either fair or opportunistic.

Agency theory provides two solutions for the danger of adverse selection through hidden information: signaling and screening. The agent, as the better informed party, may use signaling in order to convince the principal of its qualitative characteristics; for example, managers may signal their quality by means of job references or by a willingness to agree to highly performance-related compensation. Screening can be used to reduce information asymmetry; the principle may, for example, use assessment centers to ensure the quality of managers before hiring them, or a company may reduce the information advantage of the other party by collecting external information on the partner or target from credit and rating agencies, by researching prior public releases and annual statements, and most importantly in the case of M&As, by verifying the financial situation of the target in the course of the due diligence process.

To deal with the problem of moral hazard, agency theory recommends the institution of information and control systems for monitoring the agent or else the introduction of incentive

schemes in order to align the goals of principals and agents (see e.g., Bea and Haas, 2001, 374). In the case of merger agreements, for example, there could be penalties for opportunistic actions taken after signing of the contract; managers might be disciplined by a compensation scheme that is oriented towards long-term company value or by sufficient control through bodies such as the board of directors.

To counteract the hold-up problem—something particularly relevant for alliances—it has been proposed that an interdependent relationship with the partner be established; Spremann suggests securing influence over the usage of the relevant strategic resources in the alliance (1989, 744).

Agency costs resulting from inefficiencies occur when the principal lacks complete information about its agent; agency costs are thus deadweight losses caused by information asymmetry and its resulting problems. According to Jensen and Meckling (1976), agency cost consists of costs the principal incurs for monitoring and screening activities, signaling costs from agents, and a remaining residual loss.

Agency theory explains how information asymmetries can lead to business combinations; it also points out potential problems in business combinations and proposes solutions for reducing information asymmetries between the parties involved, thus laying the foundation for a successful transaction.

### **Transaction cost economics**

Transaction cost theory, in brief, focuses on how an organization should organize its exchange activities to minimize the sum of its production and transaction costs. The production costs of organizations vary as a result of the scale of their operations, learning and experience effects, location advantages, and proprietary influences such as patents. Transaction costs also vary and are incurred “in arranging, managing, and monitoring transactions across markets, such as the costs of negotiation, drawing up contracts, managing the necessary logistics, and monitoring the accounts receivable” (Child and Faulkner, 1998, 20). Opportunistic behavior of trading partners, bounded rationality, small-number bargaining, and information impactedness can all lead to increased transaction costs (Williamson, 1985).

Williamson (1975, 1985) identified markets and hierarchies as the two modes of organizing (in 1991, he also acknowledged the role of interorganizational forms), with market transactions generating governance costs and hierarchies bureaucratic costs (1979, 1985)—the assumption being that the most efficient alternative will be chosen. Williamson identified three relevant criteria for choosing between internal transactions and market exchanges. The first, asset specificity, refers to the extent to which “an asset cannot be redeployed to alternative uses and by alternative users without sacrifice of productive value” (1991, 281):

the higher the share of specific assets in a firm, the more likely transactions will be organized within the hierarchy. The second, frequency of transaction, says that the costs within a hierarchy will be lower than those of a market transaction with increased frequency of transaction. The third criterion, uncertainty, refers here to the likelihood of opportunistic behavior of the parties involved in a transaction: the higher the degree of behavioral uncertainty, the more likely it is that the transaction will be internalized.

Williamson ascertains the most efficient form of coordination on the basis of transaction frequency and asset specificity (at a given level of uncertainty). Asset specificity is widely seen as the dominating determinant of transaction costs (see Williamson, 1985, 52ff; Kogut, 1989, 320). Hierarchy is the most efficient coordination form when there is high asset specificity and when the costs of internalization can be amortized with a sufficient number of transactions; in the case of medium asset specificity, alliances are the most efficient form of coordination; for transactions with low asset specificity, coordination via markets is seen as most efficient.

Transaction cost theory says that business combinations are efficient if the sum of production and transaction costs is lower than in market transactions. The rationale according to transaction cost economics for entering an alliance or completely integrating an external company into the hierarchy of the firm is that this saves governance costs, reduces uncertainty, and leads to economies of scale. Hierarchy costs are assumed to be smaller than coordination costs in markets.

### **Summary on relevant theories**

The MBV and RBV both follow the strategic management research approach, which tries to identify factors in a firm's strategies leading to steady returns and to explain the varying degrees of long-term success of companies (see Rühli, 1994, 33). Transaction cost theory and principal agent theory belong to the field of economics, particularly new institutional economics, which tries to identify the reasons why some firms earn above-average returns. In general, the RBV, the MBV, and transaction cost theory are rather decision-oriented explanatory approaches that offer clear decision-making support about when (or in which direction) to do a business combination. The subject of principal agent theory, on the other hand, is how to design business combinations. Table 1 summarizes the major rationales according to the individual theories discussed.

**Table 1: Rationales for business combinations according to the major theories**

<b>Theory</b>	<b>Rationales for business combinations</b>
<b>Market-based view</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖ Business combinations allow rapid entrance to new markets and can help to overcome and to build entry and mobility barriers.</li> <li>❖ Horizontal business combinations provide for economies of scale and therewith realization of the cost leadership strategy.</li> <li>❖ Business combinations provide an opportunity to acquire, merge, or ally with other profitable, differentiated firms and to implement the differentiation strategy.</li> </ul>
<b>Resource-based view</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖ Business combinations allow access to and the transfer of necessary resources which a firm itself does not possess.</li> <li>❖ Via business combinations firms may try to exploit excess and quasi-public resources in order to achieve economies of scale and scope.</li> <li>❖ Via business combinations firms may try to transfer and commonly use complementary resources and expertise and try to jointly build up and develop resources and combine knowledge.</li> <li>❖ Via business combinations firms can access existing expertise from the target or partner firm and try to internalize it.</li> </ul>
<b>Theory of organizational knowledge and learning*</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖ Business combinations can be used to obtain organizational knowledge, especially tacit organizational knowledge, embedded in other firms and to capitalize on opportunities to acquire particular new skills to thus increase organizational competencies.</li> </ul>
<b>Resource dependence theory*</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖ Business combinations are a means to secure the inflow of resources necessary for a firm's long-term survival.</li> </ul>
<b>Transaction cost economics</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖ Business combinations are efficient if the sum of production and transaction costs is lower than in market transactions.</li> </ul>
<b>Agency theory</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖ Business combinations may be a means to reduce information asymmetries and agency costs.</li> </ul>

\*closely linked to RBV

### **3 Value creation in mergers and acquisitions – theoretical paradigms and past research**

Mergers and acquisitions represent two of a nearly limitless variety of ways in which firms can combine resources to accomplish an objective; they are a part of the corporate and business strategy of a firm and are used strategically by firms in order to survive and to grow. In light of the importance of M&As as a primary means for business firms to achieve growth, many empirical studies have tried to determine the conditions for successful M&A transactions. Sirower stated, in 1997, that “despite a decade of research, empirically based academic literature can offer managers no clear understanding of how to maximize the probability of success in acquisition programs” (13). The same holds true today, as can be seen from the results of meta-analytical investigations on the subject of value creation in M&As. In the following, the most common theories and hypotheses for M&As will be presented, and in a second step, the results of current meta-analyses on value creation in M&A transactions will be discussed and summarized.

#### **3.1 Theoretical background**

There are various explanatory approaches that try to answer the question of why mergers occur; when scholars discuss motives in the M&A context, most of the time they deal with the motives of the management of the buying company and/or the motives of the shareholders of the target company; motives of other stakeholder groups that might also be greatly affected by the acquisition are barely mentioned. This might be explained by the fact that the decision about a merger largely depends upon the management of the buying company and the shareholders of the target company (Gerpott, 1993, 62).

Typically there is no single one reason behind a merger, but rather a complex pattern of motives; one single approach is thus unlikely to fully explain the motive for an M&A transaction (see Steiner, 1975; Ravenscraft and Scherer, 1987).

Trautwein (1990) lists seven main theoretical explanations for merger motives that take either a micro- or a macroeconomic perspective; those taking a microeconomic perspective differ in their basic assumption of the basis upon which the management of the buying company makes its decision to undertake a merger. Mergers can be viewed first of all as a result of rational choice. Management decides to undertake an acquisition in order to increase company value (thus to act in the interests of shareholders) or to increase their own utility (thus deviating from shareholders’ interests); the theories dealing with shareholders’ gains can be distinguished according to the postulated source of merger gains. These are either net gains through synergies or private information or wealth transfers from a target’s shareholders or

from customers (Trautwein, 1990, 284). The literature on strategic decision process views a merger not as a comprehensively rational choice, but as the outcome of a process. From a macroeconomic perspective, mergers can be viewed as a reaction to macroeconomic processes caused by economic disturbances (Gort, 1969).

**Figure 7: Theories of merger motives**

<b>M&amp;A as rational choice</b>	Focus on shareholders' interests	Net gains through synergies	Efficiency theory
		Wealth transfers from customers	Monopoly theory
		Wealth transfers from target's shareholders	Raider theory
		Net gains through private information	Valuation theory
	Focus on managers' interests		Empire-building theory
<b>M&amp;A as process outcome</b>			Process theory
<b>M&amp;A as macroeconomic phenomenon</b>			Disturbance theory

Source: modelled after Trautwein, 1990, p.284

In addition to the explanations in figure 7, other scholars also give strategic motives as a further category for the explanation of M&As (see Achleitner, 1999); however in accord with the English-language literature, this work will leave out this additional category as these strategic motives can be subsumed under the approaches depicted in figure 7 and have also partly been described for business combinations in general in section 2.6.

### **Efficiency Theory**

Theoretical approaches aiming at an efficiency-oriented explanation assume that managers act to maximize a company's value; efficiency gains resulting from the realization of synergies lead to an increase in company value. The efficiency theory thus postulates the exploitation of synergies as the main goal of mergers and acquisitions. Sirower (1997, 20) defined synergy as "the increase in performance" that a single combined firm achieves over that which the separate, uncombined firms themselves would otherwise "be expected or required to accomplish as independent firms." According to Lubatkin (1983, 218) positive synergy effects may occur "when two operating units can be run more efficiently (i.e., with lower costs) and/or more effectively (i.e., with a more appropriate allocation of scarce resources,

given environmental constraints) together than apart.” Negative synergies leading to a decrease in company value are also possible (e.g., Ebert, 1998, 19). The focus of this work lies on positive synergetic effects; thus when the term “synergy” is used in the following it refers here to positive effects.

There are different classifications of synergies; they can be differentiated functionally, for example, or from the view point of a potential buyer. In the following I use a functional classification (see Trautwein, 1990) that distinguishes between financial, operational, and managerial synergies.

#### *Financial synergies*

Financial synergy results from lower capital costs; this can be achieved three ways. First, by investing in unrelated businesses, which decreases the systematic risk of a company’s investment portfolio; this is related to the coinsurance hypothesis, which postulates that conglomerate mergers reduce profit fluctuations and stabilize the income streams of the merged company; the risk of insolvency is therefore reduced. Weston and Chung (1983) state that the increase in debt capacity, in particular, allows a company to save capital costs. Second, capital costs can be lowered by increasing a company’s size, as larger companies usually have access to cheaper capital. Finally, lower capital costs may be realized by establishing an internal capital market in which a firm can exploit superior information and thus allocate capital more efficiently (Trautwein, 1990).

#### *Managerial synergies*

Managerial synergies occur when the management of one of the companies merging has superior abilities from which the other firm can profit (Jensen and Murphy, 1988). Sometimes a change in ownership can also reduce managerial overheads (Scherer and Ross, 1990).

The management competition model by Jensen (1986b) further develops the discussion on managerial synergies. According to Jensen and Ruback (1983), one of the main reasons for mergers is the market for corporate control, which they define as “a market in which alternative managerial teams compete for the rights to manage corporate resources” (Jensen and Ruback, 1983, 6). The model assumes that the main task of management is to maximize shareholder value; if it fails to do so, competing management teams will try to take over the firm in order to replace the current management, and as a result managerial inefficiencies are eliminated and higher firm performance may be achieved.



*Operational synergies*

Economies of scale and scope are particularly relevant for operational synergy. Economies of scale occur when firms achieve per unit cost savings by producing more of a good or service; such effects arise when it is possible to spread fixed costs over a higher output, and they can occur for various reasons. Sometimes the smallest economically viable size of an input is very large; consequently there is a large setup cost—R&D expenditures for the development of new software and drugs being two examples. Sometimes larger-sized inputs are more productive than small ones; bigger producers may also buy more inputs and therefore receive quantity discounts. Economies of scale may also arise due to specialization advantages. Specialization increases with size; larger firms benefit more from specialization (comparative advantage, learning-by-doing, etc.). Operational synergies generated by economies of scale are often stated as the primary motive for horizontal mergers (see Bühner, 1989, 159; Picken, 2003, 32).

Mergers that expand a company's product portfolio may produce economies of scope, which arise when the joint production of two goods is less costly than the cost of producing these goods separately. A precondition is the existence of sharable inputs which can be used for the production of multiple products without causing a proportional increase in costs. Sharable inputs include, for example, financial or technological resources, but also management and R&D know-how (e.g., Teece, 1980, 226ff.); when such sharable resources exist, a company may be able to generate cost savings or revenue increases by combining its businesses. Cost savings, for example, may be possible through joint purchasing, retail, service, and transport, endeavors. (see Barney, 1997, 362ff.). Economies of scope may offer an explanation for conglomerate mergers. Diversification can only create value if synergy potentials exist between different products and business areas. If sharable inputs exist synergy potentials may also be realized through an expansion of the firm's scope in new product-market combinations leading to cost and efficiency advantages.

Efficiency-related arguments are one of the most frequently used explanations for corporate M&As (see e.g. Porter, 1987 or Trautwein, 1990) and efficiency theory is one of the most widely accepted explanations for corporate acquisitions (see Jensen, 1984; Weston and Chung, 1983 and Wiggins, 1981); it emphasizes that M&As are primarily a means to achieve efficiency advantages through synergy potentials; when such synergy potentials can be realized, costs are lowered and revenues in turn increase—the end result of the M&A transaction is thus increased company value. Efficiency theory therefore emphasizes that acquirer shareholders are the intended beneficiaries of the investment, rather than management themselves.

### Monopoly theory

According to monopoly theory, the main goal of acquiring another company is to increase market power—something that is achieved through a high market share and market-entry barriers. Market power exists when the costs of a company's primary or support activities are below those of its competitors or when a company is able to sell its goods or services above competitive levels (Hitt et al., 2005, 204). Once the firm has achieved an increased market power or a quasi-monopoly position through M&As, it will use its market power to achieve a favorable arrangement of its purchase conditions and input factors, or to sell its goods and services at higher prices.<sup>10</sup>

Horizontal mergers are more common, but vertical and conglomerate mergers may also be used to deter potential market entrants and thus increase a firm's market power. Through vertical mergers, a firm may reduce the purchase/supply and sales options of its competitors; furthermore, entry barriers may be made stronger for potential competitors, for example, by establishing highly selective distribution systems. Market entry can also be hindered when, for example, in a strongly integrated industry a simultaneous entry into more than one production stage is necessary, but a potential entrant lacks the necessary capital or know-how. In conglomerate mergers, a firm may cross-subsidize its product, for example, using profits from one business area to sustain a fight for market share in another (see Herdzina, 1999, 183ff.; Schmidt, 1999, 139ff.). A firm may also try to simultaneously limit competition in more than one market, e.g., through tacit collusion. Edwards (1955) first proposed the mutual forbearance hypothesis which deals with the tacit collusion with competitors a firm meets in more than one market; mutual forbearance may reduce the intensity of competition between firms when the number of markets in which they compete increases. Finally, a conglomerate acquisition may also serve to deter potential market entrants; one example would be a concentric acquisition by a market leader (Trautwein, 1990, 286).

Chatterjee (1986) refers to such advantages as collusive synergies; Porter (1985) speaks about competitor interrelationships (1985). Collusive synergies consist of wealth transfers from a firm's customers and therefore should not be mistaken for efficiency gains, which although they sometimes accrue in monopolistic competition, do not occur in non-horizontal mergers (Scherer, 1990). Under the monopoly theory, competitors' stock should rise in value when a merger is announced and decrease if a merger is cancelled (Trautwein, 1990).

If a merger or an acquisition leads to a monopoly position, the company is able to decrease costs and realize higher revenues due to the achieved market power; monopoly profits thus lead to increased company value.

---

<sup>10</sup> The argumentation behind this is the monopolist who determines his optimal output with the condition that marginal cost equals marginal revenues; the quantity offered by a monopoly will be lower than in the case of a purely competitive market; the result is a wealth transfer from consumers to the monopolist. For a detailed description of monopoly profits see, for example, Demmler (2001).

### **Raider theory**

According to Holderness and Sheehan (1985), a corporate raider is a person who causes wealth to be transferred from the stockholders of a company while bidding on the company's stock; these wealth transfers may take the form of greenmailing or excessive compensation following a successful takeover (Trautwein, 1990, 289). In greenmailing, once the predatory company—the greenmailer—has secured a large interest in a target company, it offers to end the threat to the company under attack by selling its shares back at a substantial premium to the fair market stock price. Raider theory has been criticized as being illogical (e.g., Trautwein, 1990; Jensen, 1984). In the case of a successful takeover the raider has paid a premium to other stockholders in order to gain a controlling majority of the target; Trautwein (1990, 289) states that any extortion would therefore hurt the raider disproportionately and partially bought-out shareholders might still enjoy a net gain from his activities. In the case of greenmail, the question to ask is why management would pay such a substantial premium—if acting in the interest of the shareholders, the payment could only be justified if a higher bid is to be expected or if the company can improve its stock price on its own, e.g., through restructuring (Jensen, 1984).

Tax advantages with respect to raider and monopoly theory also represent wealth transfers, although this time wealth is being transferred from taxpayers to shareholders of the buying or target company; most importantly, tax savings may result from the tax loss carry-forward of the target company, which is used to offset future taxes of the acquirer and results in an increased cash flow (see Weston et al., 1997, 65).

### **Valuation theory**

According to the valuation theory, mergers are planned and executed by managers having information about the value of the target superior to that of the stock market (Steiner, 1975; Ravenscraft and Scherer, 1987). The acquirer believes that it is better informed about possible advantages that might be derived from combining the target's businesses with its own; or the acquirer believes that it has found an undervalued target that can more profitably be sold in pieces, or that it can manage the target firm more successfully than the current management. Thus in the opinion of the management of the acquiring firm, the target is undervalued by the stock market due to an asymmetrical distribution of information. It could be argued that this hypothesis, like the financial synergy argument, conflicts with the existence of an efficient capital market as suggested by Fama's (1970) market efficiency hypothesis, as the low price of the target is a result of a lack of publicly available information—insider knowledge, for example, that is only known to some market participants. On the other hand, Ravenscraft and Scherer (1987) argue that an efficient capital market only requires that all publicly available information be incorporated in the stock price; if the acquirer has private information about the value of the target, this information would be revealed in the acquirer's bid, and the stock

price would climb to reflect this new information. An efficient market, therefore, does not exclude the existence of undervalued targets, but only the possibility of capitalizing on revealed private information (Wensley, 1982).

### **Empire-building theory**

Empire-building theory<sup>11</sup> says that rather than maximizing shareholders' wealth, managers try to maximize their own utility when planning and executing mergers (Trautwein, 1990). This approach has its origin in a study by Berle and Means (1933) about the separation of ownership and control in a firm; the idea is that management often follows different interests than shareholders', creating a strong potential for conflicts. In the more recent literature, this conflict of goals is discussed within the scope of agency theory; the underlying idea was contained in the various managerial theories of the firm (e.g., Baumol, 1959; Marris, 1964; Williamson, 1964). In Baumol's model, managers maximize revenues up to a minimum profit requirement. Marris assumed the financially sustainable growth rate as the goal pursued by managers. Williamson presented the concept of managers' expense preference, which he described as a compound variable including factors such as company cars and excess staff (Trautwein, 1990, 288).

Scholars have put forward various arguments for the empire-building motive of managers. Marris (1964) and Jensen (1986a) suggest that as the size of a company increases, typically management's compensation does so as well; a revenue increase from an M&A would thus also increase the income of the respective managers (see Rodermann, 1997, 59). Other authors suggest "increasing prestige" or a "visible heritage" through increased company size (Balzer, 2000, 78, Macharzina, 1995, 574) as arguments. In his overpayment hypothesis, Black (1989) postulated that managers overpay for targets because they are too optimistic and their interests diverge from those of their shareholders. In an efficient capital market an overpayment should lead to an according decrease in the stock price of the bidder, but Black argues that this is not the case because investors anticipate the overpayment; he thus reconciles the assumption of information efficiency with the theory of managerialism (Trautwein, 1990, 288).

The free cash flow hypothesis by Jensen (1986a) is also based on the separation of ownership and control. According to Jensen, managers try to retain as much free cash flow as possible within the company instead of paying it out to shareholders because this would reduce the resources under their control and with that, their power. Mergers and acquisitions offer here an internal use for a companies' cash. The free cash flow hypothesis states that managers of

---

<sup>11</sup> In the literature different terms are used for empire-building theory, e.g., managerial welfare hypothesis (Schmidt and Fowler, 1990), non-value-maximizing theories of acquisition (Seth, 1990a).

companies with a high free cash flow are more likely to carry out M&As that are less profitable, and that managers are thus using the free cash flow for self-serving purposes.

### **Process Theory**

This theory has its origin in the literature on the strategic decision process. In process theory, strategic decisions are not rational choices but the outcomes of processes; these processes are characterized by one or more of the following influences: limited information processing capabilities of individuals (Simon, 1957), limited rationality of participants (Cyert and March, 1963), tactical considerations and mutual adjustments (Pettigrew, 1977).

The process perspective on mergers and acquisitions has been developed particularly by Jemison and Sitkin (1986), who take an explicit acquisition process perspective and argue that the acquisition process itself has a crucial role in determining acquisition activities and outcomes. The process perspective has a complementary relationship with the traditional rational choice perspective, which is mainly concerned with strategic and organizational fit of the merging firms. Pablo, Sitkin and Jemison (1996) write “although better outcomes are associated with choosing a better target, negotiating a better financial deal, or expertly identifying and successfully sharing key strategic complementarities, the degree to which these events are likely to occur depends upon characteristics of the process used to make and implement acquisition decisions.” The process perspective on acquisitions has received the most attention with respect to the importance of post-acquisition integration in order to create firm value (Hitt et al., 1998).

The hubris hypothesis by Roll (1986), insofar as it does not build on rational choice is related to the process perspective, and states that managers frequently overestimate the ability to exploit synergies. Roll postulates that managers’ expectations are systematically erroneous with an upward bias because the stock market price serves as a downside cut-off point. This leads to excessive bids in which high acquisition premiums may be paid and thus it is less likely that shareholders will benefit from an acquisition.

### **Disturbance theory**

Gort (1969) states that merger waves are caused by economic disturbances which cause changes in individual expectations and increase the general level of uncertainty. Such economic disturbances change the ordering of individual expectations; previous non-owners of assets now value the assets higher than the actual owner of the assets and vice-versa. This leads to a cyclical up- and downturn of the importance of M&As for companies, and the result is a merger wave. Gort disregards the existence of an efficient capital market, as the prediction of future developments through capital markets is afflicted with a high degree of

uncertainty caused by economic disturbances such as changes in technology and movements in security prices (Gort, 1969, 628).

### 3.2 Past research

In general, it can be stated that past research on value creation in mergers and acquisitions usually finds that the transactions create value for the target company's shareholders and have no impact or a negative impact on value creation for the shareholders of the acquiring company. Studies investigating the accumulated wealth effect of mergers and acquisitions (for shareholders of both acquirer and target company) conclude that there is a small but positive increase in shareholder value (Jarell et al., 1988; Jensen and Ruback, 1983); however, there is no clear evidence of the determinants influencing value creation in mergers and acquisitions. This may be partly due to the differing approaches researchers from various disciplines apply when investigating value creation in mergers and acquisitions. Scholars from financial economics focus on the "market for corporate control" perspective, which views M&As as contests between competing management teams for the control of corporate entities (Jensen and Ruback, 1983). The proponents of this perspective look at the market's characteristics, including its competitiveness (e.g., number of bidders, regulatory changes), as possible determinants of value creation in M&As (Datta et al., 1992, 69); they also look at variables which are characteristics of the transaction itself, such as takeover technique (merger, tender offer, proxy contest) and mode of financing; the latter is also sometimes investigated by strategic management scholars who primarily emphasize factors that are management controlled. In particular, the question of whether the acquisition of related or unrelated businesses (business units) creates more value has been of great interest in strategic management research. Other strategic acquisition factors that have been commonly studied include size of acquiree relative to acquirer, acquisition rate, timing, acquiree profitability, and the price paid. Studies in both fields of research try to find factors which significantly increase the probability of success in M&As, thus of shareholder value creation; these determinants are also sometimes termed "profitability drivers" (e.g., Georgen and Renneboog, 2004, 11ff.).

Factors influencing the success of mergers and acquisitions can be divided into either environmental factors or transaction and company-specific factors. The former can scarcely be influenced by management, and if so, only in the long-term; the latter may be controllable. Factors that can be controlled by management have been structured as factors belonging to strategic fit, organizational fit, or acquisition process (Jemison and Sitkin, 1986, 134ff.). Other scholars differentiate between strategic (strategic choices before signing of purchase contract) and tactical determinants (factors related to integration in the post-merger period) (e.g., Kitching, 1973, 2ff.), or contextual and process variables (e.g., Hunt, 1990, 72ff.).

Past empirical research most often uses event study methodology, which measures an event's economic impact by using asset prices observed over a relatively short event period.<sup>12</sup> Event studies are based on market values; in case of a functioning price mechanism, market prices reflect true scarcity proportions, but a precondition is the existence of an information-efficient market; in the capital market this means that security prices must always reflect all available information. The purpose of an event study is to assess whether there is an abnormal stock price effect associated with an unanticipated or exogenous event (Peterson, 1989; McWilliams and Siegel, 1996). The abnormal return for each security is measured by the deviation of the security's realized return from an expected return generated by the market model (Brown and Warner, 1985).

Other types of empirical analyses utilize accounting reports and key informant descriptions. Accounting-based analysis typically uses return ratios as a measure of firm performance, for example, return on assets (ROA) or return on investment (ROI); key informant descriptions often use subjective performance measures, for example, managers' overall satisfaction with the acquisition. The advantage of event studies as compared to accounting-based analysis or key informant descriptions is that it uses an objective performance measure and does not depend on data which can be manipulated (e.g., Picken, 2003, 54 ff.)

A systematic review and consolidation of past empirical research on value creation in M&As has been done in three prior meta-analyses (Datta et al., 1992; King et al., 2004; Bausch and Fritz, 2005). Meta-analysis is a research approach that statistically integrates the results from many primary empirical studies, examining relationships between similar variables. Meta-analysis offers unique possibilities not available with any other methodology (for example traditional narrative reviews) to detect the true relationship of variables and to analyze the reasons behind conflicting findings, for example, research artifacts and moderator variables (Dalton et al., 1999). In the following the three prior meta-analytical investigations are described and compared, and their findings and conclusions summarized.

The first meta-analysis (Datta et al., 1992) includes 41 primary empirical studies that used event study methodology in order to investigate shareholder wealth creation in US mergers and acquisitions, with a total of 409 observations for both bidders and targets over four event periods, allowing the researchers to look at regulatory changes, number of bidders, bidder's approach, mode of payment, and type of acquisition as potential determinants of value creation in M&As. With regard to the overall effect on value creation, the meta-analysis suggested that bidders had on average a gain of less than one-half of one percent when the merger was announced, while the shareholders of the target benefited from an increase of over 20 percent in value (the event window: [-10, +10]); their set of independent variables explained about 41.4% and 37.3% of the variation of the wealth effects for bidders and targets

<sup>12</sup> Most event studies in M&A research use a relatively short event window, for example, 10 days prior to and after announcement [-10, +10], because in longer event windows it is more likely that confounding events may influence stock prices.

respectively. Datta et al. find payment by stock was significantly negatively related to value creation for both bidders and targets; additionally they found multiple bids were significantly negatively related to value creation for bidders, while non-conglomerate mergers showed a positive relationship to value creation for acquirers. They further discovered one of their control variables, contaminated versus clean data samples, to be significantly positively related to value creation for bidders, and the use of contaminated data (samples not controlling for other possible firm-specific announcements occurring around the announcement of the merger or acquisition) provided a higher estimate of returns. They also obtained evidence that transactions that took place after 1969 (they used the year of the transaction as a proxy for regulatory changes)<sup>13</sup> as well as tender offers create more value for target firm shareholders. The number of bidders and type of acquisition were not significantly related to value creation for target firm shareholders. In a secondary analysis, Data et al. investigated the relative impact of their independent variables over the pre-announcement (event window: [-10, -2]), announcement (event window: [-1, 0]), and post-announcement (event window: [+1, +6]) period; they found that payment by stock depressed value gains significantly around the announcement date for bidders and targets. In total, explanatory power of bidder and target regression in the post-announcement period—and for bidders in the announcement period as well—fell off significantly, which also indicates a lack of systematic factors influencing value creation after the announcement date. Data et al. also note that researchers must be careful in interpreting their results as the different event windows may significantly impact the results and interpretations. Of all the factors they considered, mode of payment was the most significant explanatory factor; they further point out the importance of the competitiveness of the acquisition market for bidding firm shareholders. Based on their results they recommend that the managers of the target firm maximize gains for their stockholders by avoiding M&A transactions that are financed by stock or those involving acquisition by companies of an unrelated industry, and by preferring tender offers over mergers whenever possible. Managers of bidding firms should prefer non-conglomerate over conglomerate acquisitions and choose to finance transactions in cash, thus sending a positive signal to the capital markets and helping to speed up the transaction and thus possibly reducing the cost of acquisition. Bidding firm managers should further avoid acquisitions with multiple bidders as the increased competitiveness usually drives up premiums and thus decreases potential gains to shareholders of the acquiring firm. Finally, Datta et al. raise the question of why managers continue making acquisitions even when there is such unfavorable evidence regarding their economic justification from the standpoint of an

---

<sup>13</sup> M&As were classified according to whether they took place in 1969 and after or before that period. The reason is the introduction, in 1968, of the Williams Amendment Act and the Tax Reform Act of 1969, both of which were expected to have a significant impact on wealth effects in M&As. The Williams Amendment Act required bidding firms to provide targets 10 trading days time to evaluate tender offers, thereby allowing additional bidders to enter the process. The Tax Reform Act disallowed interest deduction on convertible bonds that were issued to finance a merger and also taxed negotiable bonds given to the seller as instalment payments.



acquirer. They also conclude that the argument that M&As make sense from a macroeconomic perspective (because they are value creating when gains to bidders and target are combined) is not an appropriate line of reasoning as it would presume that bidders have an incentive to enter such a transaction; consequently researchers should look at other factors to explain acquisition behavior, such as incentive compensation of managers, lack of monitoring by the board of directors, estimation errors by managers in estimating the value of the target, or simply that managers might be imitating other managers and thus mergers could be modeled as processes of imitation.

Twelve years after this first meta-analysis was published, King et al. (2004) published a second, using a larger sample and also including studies using accounting-based methods. Their sample is based on 93 primary empirical studies published between 1921 and 2002 investigating M&A activity and financial performance, whereby M&A activity or performance must not necessarily have been the main focus of a given study in order to be included in their sample. Their number of observations varies from 1,790 to 29,050. The combined  $n$  size of their study which is derived from adding the number of companies on which each of the included studies relied, is 206,910. In comparison to Data et al., they were able to investigate one additional variable, namely acquisition experience, as a potential determinant of value creation in mergers and acquisition; with respect to the overall effect of value creation, they find that acquiring firms only had a small significant positive return on the day of the announcement (event window: Day 0), whereas shareholders of the target firm benefited from a substantial increase in value ( $r = 0.09$  and  $r = 0.70$  for bidders and targets respectively). During all other event windows [+1, +5], [+6, +21], [+22, +180], more than 180 days, up to 3 years, and more than 3 years) bidding firm returns were either insignificant or significantly negative. For studies based on accounting measures (ROA, ROE, ROS) acquirer returns were significantly negative in the short-term (event window: 1 year) and insignificant in the longer term (more than 1 year, up to 3 years); this result is consistent with non-value-maximizing arguments for shareholders of bidding firms. King et al. investigated conglomerate and related acquisitions, method of payment, and prior acquisition experience as potential moderating variables and find only one statistically significant result: for conglomerate mergers with a 1- to 60-month event window, the returns to bidding firms' shareholders are significantly negative. As acquired and acquiring firms realize positive returns on the announcement day, King et al. argue that the market might initially expect that the merger or acquisition will create synergies in the long-term, but that as acquirer returns are negative in subsequent event windows, the expected synergies from the announcement day are subsequently not realized by acquiring firms. Accordingly shareholders of the acquired firm should take the windfalls afforded by M&A announcements and discontinue holding an equity stake in the company since 22 days after the announcement holding stake in an acquiring firm leads to significant negative returns. King et al. conclude that a better understanding of the conditions under which M&As lead to superior performance is

necessary. They further note that their results indicate post-acquisition performance is moderated, but not by the variables that have been frequently examined in the M&A literature. Since existing empirical research has thus not clearly and repeatedly identified those variables that impact value creation for acquiring firms, King et al. conclude that changes to M&A theory and research methods may be needed; variables that have already been identified to influence post acquisition performance should be included in future studies and be used as a foundation to build new models of post-acquisition performance; the impact of interactions in post-acquisition performance offers should also be explored. Research furthermore suggests a need to identify factors leading to synergy creation in business combinations. Improvement in model validity may be possible if researchers would use concepts like parenting advantage, complementary resources or absorptive capacity instead of the synergy concept (of Sirower) as a core to their models; these concepts may better focus on tangible effects and variables that must be operating or aligned in order for synergy to be realized. From a methodological standpoint, King et al. suggest that future studies should use multiple measures of firm performance—the short-term nature of most event studies may not fully capture anticipated benefits from an acquisition due to information asymmetries—however, in their own study performance effects were absent even under longer event windows.

The authors call for further model development to identify antecedents that can help to predict post-acquisition performance because currently no theoretical framework explains the relationship between acquisition antecedents and subsequent performance. They also see complementary resources as a promising theoretical foundation for future M&A research; a multiplicative relationship between acquired and acquiring firm resources could provide the framework necessary to explain synergy; complementary resources may help to explain observed acquisition activity and predict post-acquisition performance. King et al. additionally encourage theorizing on nonfinancial motives for M&A activity.

The meta-analysis by Bausch and Fritz (2005) investigated the relationship between M&A activities and performance by using 195 correlations from 94 primary studies and with a total combined  $n$  size of 41,260; it uses accounting-based and stock market measures of firm performance as well subjective performance evaluations from management surveys. In comparison to the first two meta-analyses, the authors were able to investigate two additional moderators, namely the nationality of the acquirer and its set of intangible resources. Bausch and Fritz found that the overall effect on value creation was significantly positive for the combined sample and target firm shareholders and found a small, but still significantly positive effect for bidding firm shareholders; nevertheless, the correlation coefficient for targets was more than four times higher than for acquirers.

In their investigation of potential moderators, they found that vertical M&As are significantly positively related to value creation for target firms, but there are no differences in value

creation between horizontal and conglomerate transactions for bidders and targets. They further found that international acquisitions are more successful than national ones and that in national M&As the level of intangible resources positively influences value creation for bidders and targets. Moreover, in their sample, value creation is influenced by the time period in which a transaction took place; the authors differentiate between four historical phases and their results show that mergers and acquisitions in the last two phases (phase 3, from 1985 to 1989; phase 4, 1992 to 2000), which were characterized by leveraged buy-outs and shareholder-value orientation and globalization led to higher value creation. Bausch and Fritz conclude from their results that the performance of M&A transactions is highly sensitive to several determining variables and recommend that future research should try to connect the observed relationships and moderating variables more closely to existing theories; they further suggest that future research should also investigate nonlinear relationships between potential moderators and value creation in mergers and acquisitions, and finally they remind us that general research on this topic often suffers from a lack of detail in the results and thus urge researchers to include, at a minimum, statistical tests or zero-order correlations in their published results.

Table 2 summarizes the results of the three meta-analyses.

**Table 2: Comparison of meta-analyses on value creation in mergers and acquisitions**

Criterion	Datta et al. (1992)	King et al. (2004)	Bausch and Fritz (2005)
<b>Sample</b>			
a. Number of primary empirical studies included	41	93	94
b. Measures of performance	Stock market-based	Stock market-based Accounting-based (ROA, ROE, ROS)	Stock market-based Accounting-based (ROA, ROI, ROS) Subjective performance measures
c. Number of observations	409	between 1,790 and 29,050	195
d. Combined n size <sup>1</sup>	Not stated	206,910	41,260
e. Variation of event periods for investigation of moderators?	[-10, -2], [-1, 0], [+1, +6], [-10, +10]	Day 0, 1-60 months	No explicit consideration of different event windows
<b>Explanatory factors considered</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Regulatory changes (year of the transaction - before 1969 or in 1969 and after)</li> <li>Number of bidders (single vs. multiple)</li> <li>Bidder's approach (merger vs. tender offer)</li> <li>Mode of payment (cash vs. stock)</li> <li>Type of acquisition (related vs. unrelated)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Type of acquisition (related vs. unrelated; conglomerate merger)</li> <li>Method of payment (cash vs. stock)</li> <li>Prior acquisition experience (yes or no)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Type of acquisition (horizontal, vertical and conglomerate)</li> <li>National vs. international acquisitions</li> <li>Level of intangible resources in bidder or target firm (low vs. high)</li> <li>Time of transaction (1950-1973 vs. 1981-1985 vs. 1985-1989 vs. 1992-2000)</li> </ul>
<b>Significant findings<sup>2</sup></b>			
a. Overall effect on value creation	Positive returns for target firms only (combined [-10, +10] time period)	Positive returns for targets on day 0 Small positive gains for bidders on day 0 Negative returns for bidders after day 22 Negative returns for bidders when using accounting measures with an event window of 1 year	Positive returns for bidders and targets
b. Variables influencing value creation of bidders	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Payment by stock: negatively related to value creation (event windows: combined [-10, +10] and [-1, 0])</li> <li>Multiple bids negatively related to value creation (combined [-10, +10] time period)</li> <li>Related M&amp;A positively related to value creation (event windows: combined [-10, +10])</li> <li>Conglomerate M&amp;A's negative related to value creation (event window: [-10, -2])</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Conglomerate M&amp;A negatively related to value creation (event window: 1-60 months)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>High level of intangible resources positively influences value creation<sup>3</sup></li> <li>Value creation is influenced by time of transaction<sup>4</sup></li> </ul>
c. Variables influencing value creation of targets	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Transactions during or after 1969 positively related to value creation (event window: combined [-10, +10] and [-1, 0])</li> <li>Payment by stock negatively related to value creation (event window: combined [-10, +10] and [-1, 0])</li> <li>Payment by cash positively related to value creation (event windows: [-10, -2] and [-1, 0] and [+1, +6])</li> <li>Tender offers positively related to value creation (event windows: [-1, 0] and [+1, +6] and [-10, +10])</li> </ul>	<i>No significant findings for targets</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Vertical M&amp;A are positively related to value creation</li> <li>International M&amp;A positively related to value creation<sup>5</sup></li> </ul>

<sup>1</sup>The size is defined from adding the number of companies on which each of the primary studies relied.

<sup>2</sup>The authors investigated whether the effect of potential moderators differs over different time periods, typically pre-announcement, announcement and post-announcement periods.

<sup>3</sup>Only results that have been proven to be statistically significant are reported.

<sup>4</sup>The time interval [-10, +10] time period is the event window used in the primary studies whereas, although not explicitly stated, the beginning day could vary between -20 and +5 and the ending day between +5 and +20.

<sup>5</sup>The size is defined from adding the number of companies on which each of the primary studies relied.

<sup>6</sup>The authors confirm the moderating effect of this variable on the basis of the differences in the weighted average correlations and a lower residual variance than in the total sample. The z-score, however, was not significant.

### 3.3 Summary and conclusions

With regard to the theoretical approaches discussed in this chapter two contrasting outcomes are possible if mergers and acquisitions are considered from a rational choice perspective: Either management acts in the interests of the shareholders and uses M&As in order to realize gains in efficiency, replace poor management, increase market power, and use private information in order to increase the company's value, or management strives towards an increase of its power, prestige, and compensation and thus tries to maximize its own utility and not that of the shareholders. In the literature these two basic directions are summarized under the value-creation vs. moral-hazard hypothesis. Whereas the moral-hazard hypothesis might be especially useful for explaining M&A transactions that do not create value, the value-creation hypothesis might be helpful in finding potential determinants that influence shareholder value creation in business combinations.

It also has to be taken into account that none of the individual theoretical approaches is able to comprehensively and consistently explain the reasons behind successful mergers and acquisitions and that a combination of these approaches might be necessary to enhance the understanding of value-creating M&As.

Regarding the current state of knowledge in this field of research, it can be said that primarily target firm shareholders benefit from M&A activities; furthermore, the following determinants have been found to significantly influence value creation in M&As: regulatory changes, number of bidders, bidder's approach, mode of payment, type of acquisition, level of intangible resources, time of transaction, and national versus international acquisitions.

In general, this field of research is characterized by a great variety of theoretical approaches. There are almost no empirical studies that use an integrated approach based on several theories, and there are even studies which are not theoretically based at all. A large share of the empirical studies are explorative in nature, and their samples often include a variety of industries, which only allows conclusions to be made at a very general level; furthermore, many studies investigate too few strategic acquisition factors and leave important ones out. Bausch and Fritz (2005) emphasize the importance of connecting observed relationships more closely to existing theories. King et al. (2004) ask researchers to incorporate variables that have been previously identified as influencing value creation in M&As in their studies and to integrate complementary explanations of value creation, and thus not base models on one specific theory.

In summary it can be stated that this field of research still provides many opportunities for knowledge creation; while the factors above have been repeatedly identified to influence shareholder value in mergers and acquisitions, a large part of value creation remains unexplained. This can be attributed to the fact that in all three meta-analyses described in this chapter a large part of the variance in the samples is still unresolved; the need for further research is clearly evident.

## **4 Value creation in alliances – a meta-analysis**

Prior research on the relationship between alliance activities and shareholder value creation has produced varying results; furthermore, a systematic review of past research based on quantitative methods is lacking for alliances. The major aim of this chapter, therefore, is to integrate previous empirical research on shareholder value creation in alliances via a meta-analysis.

The theoretical background of past research on the link between value creation and alliances is summarized and on the basis of the underlying theories several hypotheses concerning this relationship are derived; the hypotheses are then empirically tested via meta-analytic techniques and general conclusions and suggestions for future research are presented.

### **4.1 Introduction**

The importance of co-operative mechanisms in today's business environment has led a steadily growing number of researchers to examine the relationship between alliance activities and shareholder value creation. The issue has been addressed in both strategic management (e.g., Das et al., 1998; Koh and Venkatraman, 1991) and financial economics literature (e.g., Chan et al., 1997; Chang and Huang, 2002) with varying outcomes. Some studies find that alliances create value for the participating firms (e.g., Chan et al., 1997; McConnell and Nantell, 1985), while others do not (e.g., Chung et al., 1993; Finnerty et al., 1986). Furthermore, those studies that do identify a positive relationship between alliance activities and shareholder value creation are inconsistent in identifying the conditions under which value creation in alliances occurs; most empirical studies have only investigated a small number of variables and often focus on new effects instead of integrating factors that have been previously confirmed to influence shareholder value creation.

A number of researchers have looked at the differential benefits firms receive from the various types of alliances (e.g., technological vs. marketing); other factors that have previously been investigated include partner size, industry relatedness of partners, previous co-operation experience, and location of partners. The vast majority of studies considered the impact of joint ventures on the performance of firms, many of them in an international context; the results of these joint venture studies are heterogeneous. Joint ventures represent just one form of alliances, but there are various other types of co-operative mechanisms that are also worth looking at in more detail. So far, few studies have examined the different benefits firms receive from joint ventures as well as contractual alliances. Accordingly the empirical analysis in this chapter should not only investigate the general alliance-firm

performance<sup>14</sup> relationship, but also analyze performance differences between the two alliance types, namely joint ventures and contractual alliances.

Given the number of empirical studies addressing the subject and the diversity of results, the need for a comprehensive analysis of past research is self-evident; a systematic review and consolidation of previous research, based on quantitative methods, is currently lacking. In light of the shortcomings of traditional narrative reviews and vote-counting methods (Hunter and Schmidt, 1990), meta-analysis is seen as the appropriate method in order to statistically integrate results across these studies.

With this in mind, two main questions are addressed in the following:

1. Do alliances create value, as measured by the stock market, for the firms forming them?<sup>15</sup>
2. Which determinants influence value creation in alliance activities?

## 4.2 Theoretical background and hypotheses

### The overall effect on value creation

Transaction cost theory, theories of strategic behavior, and the theory of organizational knowledge and learning are the most frequently applied theories in explaining the rationale for and the benefits and costs of alliances. According to transaction cost theory, an alliance might positively relate to performance if the transaction and production costs in an alliance are less than those of other modalities, such as intra-firm and market coordination (Hennart, 1988). According to the theories of strategic behavior, an alliance may increase a firm's value if it improves the parent firm's competitive position vis-à-vis rivals (Kogut, 1988). Further arguments in favor of value creation through alliances are provided by the theory of organizational knowledge and learning, which views alliances as a means by which firms can learn and develop new skills or seek to retain their existing capabilities (e.g., Contractor and Lorange, 1988 or Kogut, 1988).

Most empirical studies on value creation through alliances consider only one of the various theoretical perspectives and fail to integrate complementary explanations of shareholder value creation. Furthermore, some financial economics and strategic management scholars base their explanations solely on "synergy arguments" derived from the M&A literature, according to which the pooling of resources or the transfer of capabilities in an alliance creates value in a way that each of the parents could not achieve by acting alone (Inkpen, 2001).

---

<sup>14</sup> Where firm performance refers to the stock market appraisal of a specific alliance announcement

<sup>15</sup> The author investigates the performance consequences of individual alliances for the firms that form them and not the performance of the alliances themselves (see also Gulati, 1998a).

In general, the main explanations for value creation through co-operative agreements are: increased operational efficiency (Sirower, 1997), reduced transaction costs (Hennart, 1988), risk reduction and stability (Kogut, 1991), access to another firm's organizational knowledge (Lyles and Salk, 1996) and resources (Pisano, 1990), creation of alliance routines (Powell et al., 1996), reduced competition—or increased market power (Harrigan, 1985), circumvention of government restrictions on entering new markets (Contractor, 1990), better alignment of decision-making authority with the requisite decision-making knowledge (Jensen and Meckling, 1991), and greater organizational flexibility—and thus a more rapid means of competitive repositioning (Porter and Fuller, 1986). Increases in operational efficiencies can result from economies of scale achieved by the pooling of economic activities via alliances and can lead to value creation when the achieved reduction in costs is higher than the costs incurred in the formation of the alliance. According to Hennart (1991), joint ventures are efficient if two conditions are met: “markets for the intermediate goods held by each party are failing” and “acquiring or replicating the assets yielding those goods is more expensive than obtaining a right to their use through a joint venture agreement.” This argument can be applied to all types of alliances; as compared to other organizational modes, such as simple market transactions, a decrease in monitoring costs may be realized, as all partners ought to be interested in a positive alliance outcome. Risk reduction can be achieved by portfolio diversification, dispersion of cost, and cost sub-additivity; sub-additivity here refers to reductions in total investment costs achieved by combining the know-how and unused or under-used facilities of an alliance's parent firms (Kogut, 1991). Often the partners' combined experience and sharing of markets will result in a faster entry into new markets and a quicker payback of initial investments (Contractor and Lorange, 1988). By forming an alliance, a partner ultimately gains access to another firm's organizational knowledge, skills (Kogut, 1988), and complementary resources (Pisano, 1990), as well as access to external legitimacy and status (Baum and Oliver, 1991). Firms may also develop alliance routines that bring new resources from external sources into the firm (Powell et al., 1996); these alliancing processes for accessing outside knowledge can be viewed as a dynamic capability (Eisenhardt and Martin, 2000) and thus a driver of firm performance. Moreover, alliances can reduce competition and improve the bargaining power of the parent firms; an alliance may also be the only way to enter a market that has government-mandated investment or trade barriers imposed on it (Contractor and Lorange, 1988). A further argument in favor of value creation through alliances is that they provide a means of creating an organizational mechanism which better aligns decision-making authority with the knowledge or expertise needed to make a certain decision (Jensen and Meckling, 1991); decision responsibilities for each partner can be clearly defined and the transfer of know-how and the pooling of resources facilitated. Costs of knowledge transfer might therefore be lower than, for example, in simple market transactions. Finally, alliances can add value through organizational flexibility, as they make it possible for



the parent firms to respond quickly to changing demands in the marketplace (Chan et al., 1997). The first hypothesis therefore is:

***H1: Alliances lead to shareholder value creation for the participating firms.***

### **Factors influencing value creation**

A review of past empirical studies on value creation in alliances primarily reveals the following factors: industry relatedness of partners (e.g., Chan et al., 1997; Wang and Wu, 2004), partner size (e.g., Das et al., 1998; Mc Connell and Nantell, 1985), partner location (e.g., Cheng et al., 1998; Meschi and Cheng, 2002), and marketing versus technological alliances (e.g., Koh and Venkatraman, 1991; Neill et al., 2001); differences in value creation between joint ventures and contractual alliances are also examined in the following. The potential moderating variables noted above are derived from underlying theory. Other variables that have been studied so far include, for example, previous alliance experience (e.g., Chang and Huang, 2002), size of investment (e.g., Chen et al., 1991), free cash flow (Min and Prather, 2001), and ownership (Cordeiro, 1993); however these factors have not been examined in a sufficient number of previous studies in order to systematically examine their impact in a meta-analysis.<sup>16</sup>

### **Joint ventures versus coordinated ventures**

To differentiate between various forms of alliances, the classification in figure 8 was developed; alliances are thus broken down into ventures with joint activities (VJA) and ventures with coordinated activities (VCA). Those types of alliances not involving the creation of a separate legal entity are generally referred to as “contractual alliances.” The author distinguishes here between “contractual co-operation” through coordinated activities only and “contractual co-operation” in which a new organizational entity is created; in this latter instance, the conjunct value chain activities are managed by a separate organizational entity.

---

<sup>16</sup> Those variables common to three or more primary studies that use the same performance variable were examined; although there are no specific guidelines, three empirical studies is seen as a reasonable minimum number of samples in order to test the impact of a certain factor in a meta-analysis (Dalton et al., 2003; King et al., 2004).

**Figure 8: Forms of alliances**

<b>Alliance</b> = a conjunction, in either a joint or coordinated manner, of value chain activities of two or more firms that is based on a relationship between them		
<b>Equity joint venture</b>  Separate legal and organizational entity	<b>Contractual alliances</b>	
	Separate organizational entity	Coordinated value chain activities solely
<b>Venture with joint activities (VJA)</b> - Joint ventures -		<b>Venture with coordinated activities (VCA)</b> - Coordinated ventures -

Source: author

The issue of choosing between joint ventures and coordinated ventures can be approached by means of transaction cost theory (e.g., Williamson, 1975 or Pisano and Teece, 1989). Alliance partners often tend to behave opportunistically by maximizing their own benefits and not those of the co-operative venture. Hennart (1988) argues that such opportunistic behavior results in high negotiating and monitoring costs; it is thus a major source of transaction costs in business alliances. If the partners share the ownership of a separate legal entity or have a joint organizational entity, however, the incentive for opportunistic behavior is likely to decrease (Pisano and Teece, 1989), because of a stronger alignment of interests, monolithic control, and diminished performance ambiguity (Das and Teng, 1996). Hence, joint ventures can control opportunism and therefore reduce transaction costs of alliances; simple contractual agreements, however, lack such a mechanism for controlling opportunistic behavior. Although joint ventures are accused of having higher agency costs, associated with management's reluctance to release resources under their control, once the need for those resources has diminished (Jensen, 1986) it can be hypothesized that:

***H2: Shareholder value creation is greater in joint ventures than in coordinated ventures.***

### **Horizontal versus non-horizontal alliances**

The relatedness of the partner firms is often assumed to influence the alliance-firm performance relationship (e.g., Johnson and Houston, 2000 or Mohanram and Nanda, 1995). Horizontal alliances are defined as alliances that take place in the same industry or production stage whereas non-horizontal alliances are either vertical alliances or alliances of partners from different industries. The argument in favor of value creation in horizontal alliances mainly follows the synergy concept often used in M&A studies. Potential sources of value creation in horizontal alliances are said to be collusive as well as operational synergies, e.g., increased market power through collusion or economies of scale in production and distribution or synergistic advantages through the exploitation of complementarities; furthermore, synergies might also be found in the exploitation of asymmetric managerial skills. While it can be argued that such asymmetries can also occur in non-horizontal alliances, operational synergies are not likely to be realized in non-horizontal alliances.

It should also be noted, that the common basis upon which the sharing of skills and know-how can be developed is significantly smaller in non-horizontal alliances. If the involved partners come from a related business, they have a higher understanding of the operational context and of the need for certain courses of action, and thus might be able to work together more effectively.

When the costs of valuing and acquiring complementary assets are high and information asymmetries are severe, alliances might be superior to other modes of governance between market and hierarchies (Balakrishnan and Koza, 1993). Investors will expect greater gains if the partners come from unrelated businesses where they are not able to appraise the value of each other's assets; however, potential costs and difficulties due to problems of strategic and organizational compatibility in non-horizontal alliances might be negatively viewed by the stock market. The third hypothesis is therefore:

***H3: Shareholder value creation is greater in horizontal alliances than in non-horizontal alliances.***

### **International versus national alliances**

FDI theory proposes several advantages for international alliances. First, entering an international business co-operation allows a company to jointly setup and/or exploit monopolistic advantages over firms in foreign countries (Hymer, 1960). Second, vertical and horizontal integration in foreign countries allows a firm to capture the rent which could be exploited from the imperfect factor and product markets (Kahley, 1987). Finally, diversification of a firm's businesses abroad can lead to risk reduction that is achieved through a reduction of the volatility of a company's earnings (Rugman, 1976).

The positive multinational network hypothesis predicts that expanding into a new geographic market will benefit shareholders' wealth (Brewer, 1981). Kogut (1983) argues that the multinational firm profits from establishing a globally maximizing network; the expansion of a firm's global network through an international alliance provides a multinational corporation with valuable options, for example, reducing tax payments through intra-firm financial transactions and reducing manufacturing costs by shifting production to countries with lower material and labor costs. Moreover, through an international alliance, at least one firm obtains immediate access to a foreign market and can profit from the existing network of the local partner(s) and reduce its liabilities of foreignness (e.g., Zaheer and Mosakowski, 1997). The involved partners can also achieve greater flexibility in the transfer of resources across borders.

The learning theory (Johanson and Vahlne, 1977, 1990) postulates, furthermore, that internationalization is an incremental learning process not available to domestically operating firms (Hamel, 1991); the knowledge acquired in the process of internationalizing a firm may

allow generating competitive advantages vis-à-vis competitors. Proponents of the learning theory also point to possible negative effects on value creation in international alliances; these are primarily seen in the complexity of managing widespread business units, which often arises due to differences in national and corporate cultures; however, such cultural differences are also relevant in national alliances. In light of these arguments, the fourth hypothesis is therefore:

***H4: Shareholder value creation is greater in international alliances than in national alliances.***

#### **Smaller versus larger partner in an alliance**

According to the relative-size hypothesis (McConnell and Nantell, 1985), the relative excess return of the smaller partner should be greater than that of the larger partner. By entering into a co-operative agreement, smaller firms are able to acquire knowledge, skills, and other resources that may otherwise be difficult to obtain or gain access to. For small- and medium-sized enterprises in particular, which often lack knowledge of foreign markets, alliances greatly facilitate initial expansion into foreign markets and allow important time savings in entering new markets or building an international presence; additionally the fact that a smaller firm is able to attract the attention of a (much) larger alliance partner can lead to higher value creation for the smaller partner due to the positive signal it sends to investors (Mohanram and Nanda, 1995).

Larger firms usually seek out smaller firms for their know-how; this also makes them attractive to other firms. Therefore the relative bargaining power of the smaller partner in an alliance will be significantly higher than that of the larger partner (Das et al., 1998). Therefore, the following hypothesis is proposed:

***H5: Shareholder value creation is greater for the smaller partner in an alliance than for the larger partner.***

#### **Alliances between firms from developed and emerging countries**

The author differentiates between those partner firms from developed and those from emerging-market countries; the developed countries here include the industrialized countries of Western Europe, North America and Japan. Parent firms from the four “Asian-tiger” states, as well as from China and Eastern Europe, are classified into the emerging market group.

When a firm from a developed country enters an alliance with a partner from an emerging market, it is usually seeking to acquire local market knowledge and business information—for instance, on economic conditions, the legal framework and political situation, sources of material and financing, distribution channels, customer segments, etc. (e.g., Beamish, 1984)—

or it may be trying to benefit from environmental factors such as low labor costs; the alliance mode may also be the only way to access a specific market due to government restrictions. Firms from developed countries are probably also attracted by high growth rates in emerging-market countries as well as by incentives provided by host governments, such as preferential tax treatments. Another advantage could be a clear role allocation in such ventures, as firms from developed countries, which usually have superior managerial skills and technological know-how, generally claim leadership.

Nevertheless, firms from developed countries face large risks when joining together with firms from emerging markets. These countries are often subject to social unrest, political instability, high inflation rates, and currency depreciation; business in these markets may also be hindered by various bureaucracies and government restrictions (e.g., Hoskisson et al., 2000). In light of these issues, the market likely does not consider such ventures to be more value enhancing than alliances between firms from developed countries. Accordingly, the next hypothesis is:

***H6: For firms from a developed country, whether they form an alliance with a partner from an emerging market country or an alliance with a partner from a developed country has no significant effect upon shareholder value creation.***

### **Marketing versus technological alliances**

With respect to the value-chain activities of a firm, co-operative marketing and technological ventures are two of the most popular types of alliances.<sup>17</sup> Marketing alliances involve joint activities in downstream value-chain activities such as sales, distribution, and customer service, whereas technological alliances comprise joint activities in R&D, engineering, and manufacturing (Hagedoorn, 1993).

Technological alliances, which often involve the production and sharing of knowledge, may help to reduce costs since they diminish the problems inherent in knowledge—namely externality and attenuation of property rights, which lead to high costs in market-based transactions. They further help firms to protect knowledge from expropriation and to ease the transfer of tacit knowledge (Das et al., 1998).

Joint development of new technologies also has the potential for cost savings as the usually large block of fixed costs may be reduced by means of economies of scale and scope, shared overhead, and sub-additivity of the capital cost of equipment (Contractor and Lorange, 1988). In addition, product development cycles can be shortened and the contingency risk of new technological developments can be shared; alliances may also be the only way to gain access to certain technological innovations.

---

<sup>17</sup> Hagedorn (1993) found that technology, R&D, and marketing are the three dominant motives for forming alliances.

Marketing alliances are primarily pursued in order to enter new markets or new customer segments and to acquire local market know-how. Learning effects and the stimulation of demand are usually the main reasons for entering marketing alliances; they are frequently formed when a product enters the mature or declining phase of its life cycle, and consequently this might send a signal of weakness to the market, as investors may well believe that the company is entering maturity or decline and that there is thus less time to capture the benefits (Das et al., 1998); as a result, such marketing alliances could be associated with a decrease in firm value. Therefore hypothesis seven is:

***H7: Shareholder value creation is greater in technological alliances than in marketing alliances.***

### 4.3 Method

Meta-analysis is a research approach in which the results from many primary empirical studies examining relationships between similar variables are systematically integrated. Unlike a narrative review, meta-analysis offers the opportunity not only to systematically quantify the relationship between co-operative ventures and value creation, but also to account for sampling error, an important source of artificial variance. Meta-analysis has been applied above all in medical and psychological research. In the field of management, meta-analytical reviews have been primarily conducted in the areas of organization theory (e.g., Ketchen et al., 1997), marketing (e.g., Assmus, Farley and Lehman, 1984), and more recently, in strategic management (e.g., Bausch and Krist, 2007). The majority of meta-analyses in business administration rely on the descriptive methods provided by Hunter et al. (1982) and Hunter and Schmidt (1990), and these methods have also been applied in this paper.

The main purpose of combining and integrating study results is to determine an average effect size across the studies either for the entire sample or for subsamples in order to identify moderators. Hunter and Schmidt show that the best estimate for the population correlation ( $\rho$ ) is the weighted average correlation ( $\bar{r}$ ) in which each correlation is weighted by the individual study size:

$$\bar{r} = \frac{\sum [N_i r_i]}{\sum N_i} \quad (1)$$

with  $r_i$  as the correlation in study  $i$  and  $N_i$  as the number of observations in study  $i$  (Hunter and Schmidt, 1990). In calculating the  $r$ -statistic a variety of procedures have been used. Where data on effect sizes, e.g., zero-order correlations or  $d$ -statistics, of alliance and performance measures were not provided but the results of statistical tests were reported (e.g.,  $t$ -test,  $F$ -

test), formulas given by Glass et al. (1981) and Hunter et al. (1982) were used to transform the significance tests into the  $r$ -statistic.

Correspondingly, the observed variance across studies ( $s_r^2$ ) is determined by the weighted average squared difference between the observed correlations and the weighted average correlation:

$$s_r^2 = \frac{\sum [N_i (r_i - \bar{r})^2]}{\sum N_i}. \quad (2)$$

However, studies are never perfect. Hunter and Schmidt (1990) ascertained eleven artifacts that can influence effect sizes. Due to the lack of available data, the author has only been able to deal with sampling error—which, incidentally, accounts for most of the variability in effect sizes resulting from artifacts. This is assuming a reliability of 1.0 and no range restriction.<sup>18</sup>

If the observed variance can be totally attributed to sampling error, the homogeneity of the sample is obvious; however, a residual variance often remains in the sample; this can be either a result of heterogeneity in the sample and thus an indicator of the existence of a different population or a result of remaining, uncorrected artifacts. It is therefore necessary to test for homogeneity; commonly accepted tests nowadays include credibility intervals and the 75% rule in accordance with Hunter and Schmidt.

Credibility intervals are generated around the weighted corrected average correlation using the corrected standard deviation ( $s_p$ ). If the interval is large or includes zero, there is a high probability that several subpopulations exist; correspondingly, small credibility intervals not including zero indicate that the weighted average correlation is the best predictor of a single homogenous population (Whitener, 1990). Koslowsky and Sagie (1993) suggest on the basis of an empirical test a threshold of 0.11 to separate small from large credibility intervals.

The 75% rule tests the homogeneity of the included studies by comparing the sampling error variance to the observed variance. If the sampling error variance is larger than 75%, Hunter and Schmidt conclude, the source of the remaining unexplained 25% of the observed variance can be expected to be uncorrected artifacts and thus the population can be assumed to be homogenous (Hunter and Schmidt, 1990; Schmidt et al., 1988).

If the total sample is found to be heterogeneous, a search for moderators is initiated; these moderators are derived from the underlying theories relevant to the topic under consideration. In a next step, the total sample is divided into subsamples according to the moderators and separate meta-analyses can be performed for each subgroup. A moderating variable can be confirmed when the weighted average correlations differ in the two subgroups and the

<sup>18</sup> Event studies examining value creation from alliances rely on independent and dependant variables as observed and do not assume any error.

average residual variance is smaller than in the total sample (Hunter and Schmidt, 1990). To verify the significance of the differences between the two subgroups a z-test was applied, and 95% confidence intervals were calculated to check the significance of the findings; a 95% confidence interval that does not include zero is an indicator that there is a true relationship between the variables (Hunter and Schmidt, 1990).

#### 4.4 Sample

The population of studies that examine the issue of shareholder value creation in alliance activities by using the event study methodology has been identified by using multiple searching techniques. Event studies are based on the assumption that in an efficient market the immediate wealth effect reflects the capital market's overall unbiased assessment of the present value of the future benefits of the alliance. Thus, short-term as well as longer-term impacts of the alliance are included.<sup>19</sup>

The event study method involves estimating the abnormal returns to the parent company's common stockholders after the stock price has adjusted to reflect the new information revealed by the alliance announcement (Fama et al., 1969). The abnormal return for each security is measured by the deviation of the security's realized return from an expected return generated by the market model over a certain event period (Brown and Warner, 1985).

In identifying the studies for inclusion in the meta-analysis, the author first initiated a computer-aided, key word search of the Business Source Premier and ABI/Inform databases; the past issues of journals with a relatively high accumulation of relevant studies between 1985 and 2004 were then reviewed, and the reference sections of the collected studies were screened for additional studies. Finally, an Internet-based search via several search engines was performed in order to look for unpublished studies. This procedure offers reasonable assurance that all relevant studies were identified.

In order to be included, a primary investigation had to use either daily or monthly returns and the reported wealth effects had to be based on the announcement date of the alliance. Only studies published between 1985 and 2004 were included; where possible, a relatively narrow event window was selected (generally within two days of the announcement of the cooperative venture) in order that the influence of the alliance announcement on the stock market return shown be relatively precise and not influenced by other events. Ultimately, 40 relevant primary studies yielding 70 correlations for the meta-analysis with a total sample size of  $N = 11,017$  were identified.

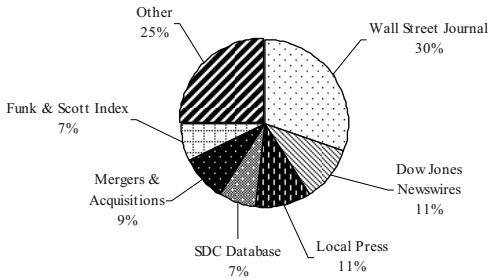
The 40 studies drew on 17 different sources for their samples and used different time periods as well as widely different sampling criteria. Figure 9 shows the primary data sources that

<sup>19</sup> Of course, when additional information about the alliances becomes known, the market assimilates it and the firm value may be further affected.



were used in the included event studies.<sup>20</sup> The time-span of the alliances that were studied ranges from 1969 to 2002. Samples that were used in multiple studies have been excluded; the observations can thus be treated as being independent of one another.

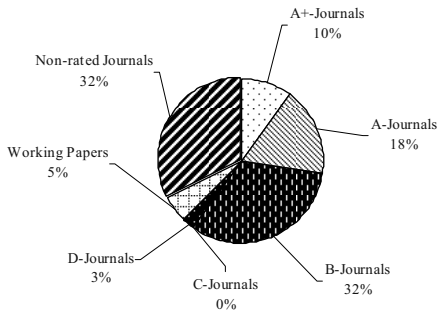
**Figure 9: Data sources used in primary investigations**



Source: author

Figure 10 gives an overview of the sources of the primary investigations that were included. The majority of the studies included are from A- and B-rated journals (60%), indicating high quality in the data basis; some non-published studies (5%) could also be included.

**Figure 10: Sources of sample**



- A+ - top international journals with very high citation frequency and double-blind peer review  
 A - international journals with a high citation frequency and double-blind peer review  
 B - journals with at least supra-regional distribution with medium citation frequency and double-blind peer review  
 C - journals with at least national distribution, moderately refereed, and a rather low citation frequency  
 D - lower level national journals without formal reviewing procedures and a low citation frequency

Source: author

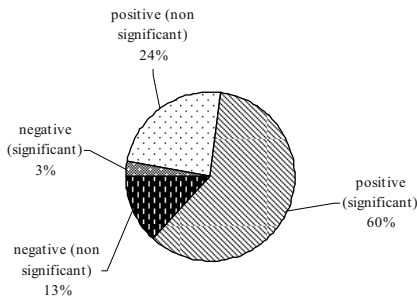
<sup>20</sup> Some studies used more than one primary data source.

The results of the studies were moderated according to the rating of the journals<sup>21</sup> in which they were published, and it was found that the journal rating has a strong moderating effect. The average  $r$  of studies published in A+ journals ( $K = 10$ ,  $\bar{r} = 0.238$ ) was significantly higher than in A or B journals ( $K = 13$ ,  $\bar{r} = 0.120$  and  $K = 8$ ,  $\bar{r} = 0.155$ ). The difference between A+ journals and A journals is significant at the 5% level, whereas the difference between A+ journals and B journals is only significant at the 10% level. Studies published in non-rated journals ( $K = 24$ ,  $\bar{r} = 0.191$ ) had a significantly larger average  $r$  than studies published in A journals. These results indicate a publication bias (see also Hunter and Schmidt, 2004).

To test for availability bias a file-drawer analysis was performed and Failsafe  $N(x)$  according to Rosenthal (1979) was calculated; this is the number of new, filed, or unretrieved studies averaging a  $z$  of zero that is required to bring the overall probability to any desired level of significance, usually  $p = .05$ . According to the calculated Failsafe  $N$ , 15,083 studies with effect sizes averaging zero would be necessary to make the findings insignificant ( $p < 0.05$ ).

In order to draw initial conclusions at a more aggregate level, a vote-counting analysis of the identified primary empirical studies was conducted; figure 11 shows the heterogeneity of the results. Since 60% of the primary studies show a significant positive relationship, the vote counting analysis clearly seems to suggest a positive wealth effect for firms entering an alliance; however, only meta-analysis, which takes into consideration effect measures, sample sizes, and sampling error, can provide evidence on the magnitude of this relationship and moderating effects.

**Figure 11: Vote-counting analysis – significance of results (5% level of significance)**



Source: author

<sup>21</sup> To compile the journal rating, the following rankings were used as a basis: Social Science Citation Index impact factor (2002), Vienna University of Economics and Business Administration Journal Rating (2001), and a ranking by Tahai and Meyer (1999); the former ratings were taken from Harzing (2003); a ranking by the German Association of University Professors of Management (Hennig-Thurau et al., 2003) was also used, and if a journal was rated differently by different rankings, the weighted average was used.

## 4.5 Results

The results of the meta-analysis are presented in table 3. On the basis of the total sample, it can be concluded that firms benefit from entering alliances; there are small, but significant, positive value gains as measured by the abnormal returns in the stock market, thus confirming the first hypothesis. The weighted average correlation coefficient is  $\bar{r} = 0.165$  and the 95% confidence interval does not include zero. Firms are obviously expected to be able to realize synergies in alliances and consequently to create value. The large number of studies that would be necessary to make this finding insignificant (15,083;  $p < 0.05$ ) demonstrates the robustness of the results; the sample is found to be heterogeneous since the 75% rule is not fulfilled and the credibility interval includes zero and is relatively large. Therefore a search for moderators was initiated.

Consistent with prior reasoning, several potential moderating variables were tested; value creation is significantly positive for joint ventures ( $\bar{r} = 0.151$ ) as well as contractual alliances ( $\bar{r} = 0.179$ ). The second hypothesis, stating that value creation is higher in joint ventures than in contractual alliances, cannot be confirmed. The differences between the weighted average correlation of joint ventures and contractual alliances are very small; therefore the first condition for a moderator cannot be fulfilled. Furthermore, the z-score is insignificant and the average residual variance of the subgroups is larger than that of the entire sample. Neither of the subsamples is homogeneous; hence, it has to be concluded that the type of alliance (joint venture or contractual agreement) does not have a moderating influence on value creation in alliances.

In order to test hypothesis three, the sample was divided into horizontal and non-horizontal alliances; there are significant value gains in both subsamples, but none of the conditions for being a moderator is fulfilled. Although in the sample value creation is higher for horizontal alliances, the differences in effect sizes are not significant. Consequently the third hypothesis has to be rejected. In a second step, all vertical alliances were extracted from the non-horizontal subsample and compared to the horizontal alliances, but still no moderating effect was found.

In a further effort to investigate potential moderators, the total sample was divided into international and national alliances. Both subsamples show significant positive weighted average correlations ( $\bar{r} = 0.144$  and  $\bar{r} = 0.176$ ), but again the differences are not statistically significant. Although the subsample shows a smaller average residual variance as compared to the total sample, a moderating effect cannot be confirmed.

In a next step, partner size was investigated as a potential moderator. Value creation in alliances is significantly positive for the smaller partner ( $\bar{r} = 0.353$ ) and the larger partner ( $\bar{r} = 0.181$ ). The correlation for the smaller partner is remarkably large and is the highest weighted average correlation in this meta-analysis. Although the average residual variance of the two subgroups is larger than in the total sample, a significant difference between the

Table 3: Results of meta-analysis on value creation in alliances

K: number of correlations; N: total sample size ( $\sum N_i$ );  $\bar{r}$ : weighted average correlation;  $s_e^2$ : observed variance;  $s_e^2$ : sampling error variance;  $s_r^2$ : residual variance; \*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance; a: Joint ventures vs. Contractual alliances; b: Horizontal vs. Non-horizontal; c: Horizontal vs. Vertical; d: International vs. National; e: Larger partner vs. Smaller partner; f: Developed & emerging vs. Developed only; g: US & non-US vs. US & US; h: Marketing vs. Technological; i: Manufacturing vs. Service

Level	K	N	$\bar{r}$	$s_e^2$	$s_e^2$	$s_r^2$	$s_e^2 / s_r^2$	95% Credibility interval	95% Confidence Interval	Falsafe N	z
<b>Total sample</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>11,017</b>	<b>0.165</b>	<b>0.018</b>	<b>0.006</b>	<b>0.012</b>	<b>0.343</b>	<b>-0.046-0.375</b>	<b>0.134-0.196</b>	<b>15,083</b>	
Joint ventures	48	6,204	0.151	0.017	0.007	0.010	0.434	-0.041-0.344	0.114-0.188	4,983	-0.559 <sup>a</sup>
Contractual alliances	10	2,820	0.179	0.021	0.003	0.018	0.157	-0.083-0.440	0.089-0.269	487	
Horizontal	11	776	0.274	0.013	0.012	0.001	0.966	0.233-0.314	0.209-0.339	315	-0.202 <sup>b</sup>
Non-horizontal	9	593	0.257	0.054	0.013	0.041	0.244	-0.141-0.654	0.104-0.409	134	
Vertical	5	227	0.268	0.110	0.019	0.091	0.173	-0.323-0.839	-0.022-0.559	29	0.036 <sup>c</sup>
International	29	2,960	0.144	0.016	0.009	0.007	0.586	-0.016-0.303	0.098-0.190	1,089	-0.776 <sup>d</sup>
National	12	1,527	0.176	0.014	0.007	0.007	0.516	0.013-0.339	0.109-0.244	245	
Larger partner	9	455	0.181	0.024	0.019	0.005	0.760	0.031-0.331	0.131-0.231	47	-1.555 <sup>e*</sup>
Smaller partner	8	408	0.353	0.076	0.015	0.061	0.198	-0.131-0.836	0.162-0.544	240	
Developed & emerging	6	308	0.072	0.062	0.019	0.043	0.313	-0.331-0.475	0.062-0.271	-	-0.737 <sup>f</sup>
Developed only	14	1,805	0.130	0.015	0.007	0.008	0.511	-0.015-0.315	0.087-0.213	243	
US & non-US	7	479	0.113	0.041	0.014	0.027	0.350	0.113-0.113	-0.036-0.263	14	-0.679 <sup>g</sup>
US & US	10	1,309	0.171	0.014	0.007	0.007	0.514	0.009-0.333	0.098-0.244	164	
Marketing	6	570	0.119	0.034	0.010	0.024	0.305	-0.180-0.418	-0.027-0.266	21	0.212 <sup>h</sup>
Technological	8	527	0.099	0.031	0.015	0.016	0.480	-0.150-0.348	-0.023-0.221	26	
Manufacturing	4	1,427	0.257	0.007	0.002	0.005	0.341	0.123-0.392	0.175-0.340	200	0.681 <sup>i</sup>
Service	9	726	0.207	0.008	0.011	0	>1	0.207-0.207	0.137-0.276	152	

average weighted correlations of the smaller and the larger partner as well as a significant  $z$ -score at the 10% level can be found; therefore size can be identified as a moderating variable influencing value creation in alliances. The subsample of the larger partner is furthermore homogeneous; the smaller partner therefore seems to obtain more benefits from an alliance than the larger partner.

To test hypothesis six, a differentiation between emerging market countries and developed countries was made. The highest value creation was found in alliances between partners from developed countries; although the differences between the two subgroups are relatively large, the conditions for being a moderator are not fulfilled, confirming hypothesis six. Upon testing for any differences between alliances formed by a US parent firm with another US partner and those formed with a non-US partner, no significant differences could not be found.

The results of the meta-analysis of the subsample of technological and marketing alliances show that the seventh hypothesis cannot be confirmed. Both types of alliances obviously lead to similar success. The  $z$ -score is insignificant and no moderating effect can be found; none of the subsamples are homogeneous.

In addition to the moderators that have been derived from the underlying theories, an investigation was also performed to determine whether there are differences in value creation according to the industry in which an alliance took place. The alliances in the sample have been classified in accordance with the International Standard Industrial Classification of All Economic Activities (ISIC Rev. 3.1), into alliances in the manufacturing sector<sup>22</sup> and alliances in the service sector<sup>23</sup>; the service sector mainly includes co-operative ventures in the real estate and rental business as well as investment services. The sample of alliances in the manufacturing sector is quite heterogeneous, ranging from alliances in the chemical industry to alliances in aerospace and defense, the semiconductor industry, biotech, the pharmaceutical sector, and many more. The value gains for alliances in the manufacturing sector ( $\bar{r} = 0.257$ ) were found to be higher than those for service sector alliances ( $\bar{r} = 0.207$ ). A smaller average residual variance in the subsamples than that in the total sample is also given. Furthermore, the population of alliances in the service industry is homogenous, but as the  $z$ -score is insignificant, the industry cannot be clearly identified as a moderator.

## 4.6 Discussion

The major research objectives were to answer the questions: 1) do alliances create value for their parent firms, and 2) which factors influence value creation in alliances? In light of the meta-analytic results obtained, the overwhelming conclusions, drawn from decades of alliance

<sup>22</sup> This corresponds to Code D in ISIC Rev. 3.1.

<sup>23</sup> The service sector subsample only includes firms that appear under the J and K Code in ISIC Rev. 3.1.; other service sector activities did not appear in the sample.

research, must be that alliance activity, on average, does lead to value creation for parent firms. The integration of 70 correlations from 40 studies reveals small significant positive value gains, as measured by the abnormal returns in the stock market; this result seems to confirm the theories discussed above, which predict value creation in alliance activities, and this suggests that the stock market expects that alliance activities will create longer-term synergies as partners benefit from the pooling of their resources or from the coordination of their activities.

Based on the results of the meta-analysis, hypothesis two could not be confirmed. Joint ventures as well as contractual alliances seem to have a similar impact on firm performance. This result supports the arguments that there also exist some sources of value creation, such as flexibility and cost advantages that are more likely to be available to contractual alliances; meanwhile, lower transaction costs might be achieved in joint ventures, whereas coordinated ventures probably benefit from lower agency costs.

No moderating impact based on alliance type (horizontal vs. non-horizontal) could be found. In non-horizontal—particularly heterogeneous—alliances, the partners involved presumably would look more closely at potential synergies; planning of a non-horizontal alliance would be more detailed, and the partners would probably invest more time in the entire transaction process. At the same time, managers habitually assume a high synergy potential per se in horizontal alliances, a potential that often remains illusory. Furthermore, there were no significant differences when comparing horizontal and vertical alliances; whereas horizontal alliances may be capable of achieving operational and collusive synergies, the combination of firms at different production stages in the same industry (vertical alliances) may achieve a more efficient coordination of the different levels, as bargaining costs can be avoided (Williamson, 1975).

Nor does it appear to matter whether an alliance is national or international. The advantage of international alliances is immediate access to a foreign market; a company may further exploit monopolistic advantages in a foreign country and can achieve international diversification benefits for its investors. At the same time, the foreign partner profits from the existing network and market knowledge of the local partner. But obviously, there are also many benefits in national alliances. The partners avoid problems related to cultural differences and are able to operate in the same legal and social environment; this brings its own cost savings.

Next, it has been found that the size of the firm does matter in the value creation process via alliance activities. The smaller partner in an alliance is much more successful than the larger partner and thus might be able to acquire much more business-related knowledge and gain access to other resources that would probably not otherwise be accessible. This finding is in line with other previous empirical studies investigating the impact of firm size on success (e.g., Merchant, 2005). The smaller partner probably will be able to earn relatively larger

excess returns (McConnell and Nantell, 1985) and is likely to have relatively greater bargaining power than the larger partner (Das et al., 1998).

As suggested by hypothesis six, for firms from a developed country it makes no difference to shareholder value creation whether a firm forms an alliance with a partner from an emerging market country or with a partner from a developed country. A potential explanation may be cultural differences and, as a consequence thereof, interaction difficulties and misunderstandings that may arise in alliances with partners from both developed and emerging market countries.<sup>24</sup> In the end, the choice of the nationality or the location of the partner will depend upon the tasks to be accomplished by the alliance and the particular characteristics required from the partner.

Furthermore, technological and marketing alliances obviously lead to similar success. In technological alliances the partner firms often benefit from sharing the high fixed costs of technological development as well as the contingency risk; conversely, firms engaging in marketing alliances may gain access to new markets and customer segments, and profit from the local market know-how, particularly in international alliances.

Although many previous empirical studies (e.g., Schmalensee, 1985 or Rumelt, 1991) have determined that the industry in which a firm is operating has a significant effect on firm performance, it could not be confirmed as a moderator in this meta-analysis. Differentiating by industry reveals that alliances in the manufacturing sector are more successful than alliances in the service sector, but the differences are not significant. Whereas alliances in the manufacturing sector may benefit from the pooling of production capacities and, as a consequence thereof, may be able to realize economies of scale and to decrease risk and capital needs, parent firms in the service sector probably profit from the joint use of distribution and sales facilities and thereby a greater geographic reach.

This meta-analysis is not without its limitations; in the interpretation of the results, one must be attentive to the limitations of such approaches. Meta-analyses relying on bi-variate relationships cannot demonstrate causality per se, but the event studies in the sample do explicitly consider the effect an alliance is expected to have on a firm's future performance. Prior studies, however, have also investigated whether firm performance may influence the formation of alliances. Mohanram and Nanda (1995) found that joint ventures tend to be announced when the parent firms' performance is deteriorating, but a later study with a much larger sample, by Chan et al. (1997), found that firms entering strategic alliances tend to have a record of superior operating performance relative to their industry peers, suggesting that the formation of an alliance is not a response to poor performance (Chan et al., 1997).

---

<sup>24</sup> Unfortunately it was not possible to compare alliances among partners from developed countries only with alliances among partners from emerging market countries only, as the latter were not present in the empirical literature in numbers sufficient for a meta-analysis.

Unfortunately, none of the included studies reported the necessary information for a correction of artifacts other than sampling error, so the results can only be interpreted as conservative estimates of the true relationship; moreover, a number of studies had to be omitted from the meta-analysis because they did not contain sufficient information for the computation of effect sizes. Finally, a more detailed reporting in the primary investigations would have allowed a further moderation of the sample; however many of the studies contained information which, unfortunately, could not be used due to a lack of detail in reporting. As already mentioned in previous meta-analyses on M&As (see Bausch and Fritz, 2005) a more complete reporting of research results in published articles is also needed for this topic. In the future, statistical tests should be included or—at a minimum—zero-order correlations should be reported (Eden, 2002). With more detailed reporting of research results, the ability to compare and draw conclusions can only lead to greater accuracy in the interpretation of empirical data.

#### **4.7 Summary and conclusions**

By employing meta-analytic techniques, it has been found that parent firms entering an alliance are able to realize small but significant value gains, but unfortunately, the conditions under which value creation occurs in alliances could not be determined. The moderation of the sample disclosed only one variable that influences the performance of alliances: the size of the partner firms. In addition, it was found that alliances in the manufacturing sector had higher value gains than alliances in the service sector but it was not possible to clearly identify the industry as a moderating variable, as the *Z*-score was insignificant. It was further found that the journal in which the primary studies were published has a moderating effect; this result might suggest a publication bias. Altogether, the results of the moderator analysis indicate that the performance of alliances as appraised by the stock market is influenced by variables unspecified in existing empirical research; hence changes to research models and methods may be needed.

Future research needs to identify the conditions under which alliances become a reasonable path to superior performance. The analysis was limited to those variables that consistently appear in primary investigations; further moderating variables may exist. Other potential moderators might be the number of involved partners, intangible assets, a firm's position in inter-organizational networks, prior alliance experience, and control issues as well as business environment factors such as industry characteristics and political risks, to name but a few. Most of these variables have been examined in one or the other study, but unfortunately not in a sufficient number; this indicates that researchers are continually investigating new effects and only rarely building on past research models.



Furthermore, although there are notable exceptions (e.g., see Merchant and Schendel, 2000), most empirical studies base their explanations on only one of the many available theories and fail to integrate complementary explanations of shareholder value creation in alliance activities. Most explanations are based on transaction costs or synergy arguments derived from the M&A literature. Synergy as the core element in a research model may lead to high conceptual abstraction and thus may not be helpful in identifying the rather specific conditions under which value creation occurs in alliances (see also King et al., 2004). Future research should attempt to integrate different theoretical perspectives and also take into consideration more recent concepts such as network theory (Gulati, 1998a). Furthermore, the explanation of value creation in alliances may also require a more in-depth look at the concept of complementary resources; the joining or pooling together of the existing resources of the partner companies may lead to growth opportunities that are taken into account by the stock-market, as investors are more likely to be interested in firms with high growth prospects (Canals, 2000).

Future studies might also consider how various interactions between variables may influence value creation in alliances. The wide variance in the total sample suggests that certain subgroups have significant value gains in alliances. A better understanding of the interaction of different moderator variables may help to identify these subgroups.

The influence of nonlinear relationships between potential moderators and the performance effects of alliances could also be analyzed in future research and it would be advantageous if researchers further examined whether current firm performance has any impact on alliance formation intentions (see e.g., Lohrke et al., 2006).

To better understand the conditions for value creation in alliance activities, new methodological approaches may also be required. In this analysis the author chose to take the shareholders' perspective in evaluating firm performance by focusing on stock market event studies. There might be other relevant dimensions of firm performance; by using not only stock market returns as a measure of a firm's performance but also accounting data, future studies might possibly reveal other antecedents.

The meta-analytical results obtained also have important managerial implications. First, it can be said that, on average, value creation occurs in alliances for shareholders of the parent firms; furthermore, the results clearly indicate that the smaller partner is able to capture more benefits from the alliance than the larger partner. It was not possible to reveal other variables influencing value creation in alliances. This stresses the need for a thorough and comprehensive analysis of the situation by managers intending to enter a business alliance. They need to be aware that there is no simple recipe for successfully conducting co-operative ventures. Managers should be as clear as possible on how, why, and where an alliance can strengthen their firm and thus lead to value creation for shareholders.

## **5 A quantitative analysis of value creation in business combinations – in the European utility industry**

In this chapter existing theories as well as the findings of prior empirical research on the topic of shareholder value creation in acquisitions and alliances are taken up and considered for the derivation of hypotheses concerning potential determinants of shareholder value creation in business combinations. The analysis of the determinants is performed on the basis of M&A transactions and alliances in the European utility industry; the hypotheses thus will be adjusted to the specifics of this industry.

Prior research on the creation of value through business combinations in the utilities sector has primarily focused on companies in the United States (e.g., Ray and Thompson, 1990; Berry, 2000; Aggarwal and Harper, 2002). No empirical studies to date have considered the value implications of alliances from an investor's perspective by means of an analysis of stock market reaction to the alliance announcements of European electricity and gas supply firms. Furthermore, no previous studies have focused exclusively on the M&A transactions of European utilities, although some prior studies have either looked at a specific European country or included M&As of European utilities in their overall sample (e.g., Feißt, 2004; Thomas, 2006). At the same time, the operating structures of the utility industry and energy supply companies, as well as the regulatory systems, largely differ across the continents and even from one country to the next. Deriving determinants of value creation in acquisitions and alliances drawn from a diverse sample that includes utilities from more than one continent or market may well be quite difficult.<sup>25</sup> The following empirical investigation will consequently focus solely on business combinations among European energy supply firms.

Initially, it will be necessary to investigate the major market developments and characteristics of the utility industry in Europe; this is carried out in the next section. In deriving the hypotheses on value creation in M&As and alliances, the findings and conclusions from chapters three and four, respectively, are taken into account.

Thereafter, the methodology and sample characteristics are presented, followed by the reporting and discussion of the results for both the M&A and alliance samples. Finally, I conclude both empirical investigations by describing the implications of my results for managers and investors, acknowledging the limitations of my study, and identifying areas for future research.

---

<sup>25</sup> EU-countries are viewed here as one integrated market because they fall under the same regulatory framework.

### 5.1 Analysis of the European utility industry

For nearly two decades, governments in many industrialized countries have been working to deregulate economic sectors that were formerly characterized by vertically integrated monopolies; one of these sectors is the utility industry.

Figure 12 provides an overview of the traditional segments of the utility industry. A utility firm might be active in several of these segments at any one time. Utilities can be differentiated by ownership into public and private or mixed public/private firms. Publicly owned utilities include co-operative and municipal utilities. Municipal utilities are usually owned to a greater or lesser extent by the local municipality, whereas co-operative utilities are owned by the customers they serve. Typically, municipal utilities have a rather broad product portfolio that generally includes the segments of energy and water supply as well as disposal. Many of the utilities that focus on the retail market are multi-utilities—firms that bundle together various utility services.

The focus of this work is on privately owned utilities, i.e., investor-owned utilities, operating primarily in the energy supply segment, which encompasses the grid-bound third-party supply of electricity, gas, district heating, and energy for cooling purposes.<sup>26</sup> Unlike public utilities, private utilities may be listed on the stock exchange—a primary condition for inclusion in the sample.

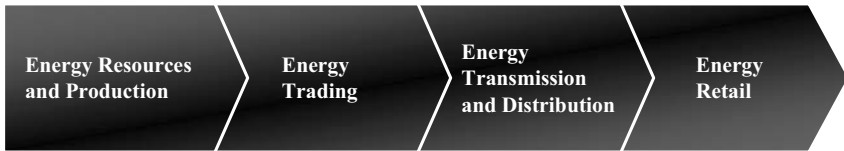
**Figure 12: Segments of the utility industry**

Commodity products		← Bundling of utility functions →			Non commodity products
Energy supply	Non energy-related supply	Disposal	Communication	Transportation	
-Electricity -Gas -Heat -Cooling energy	-Water	-Sewage treatment -Waste disposal	-Telephone lines -Cable television -Internet -Radio -Other	-Public transport	

Source: author

The typical value chain of a fully vertically integrated electricity supply firm can be seen in figure 13; these four main activities are complemented by administration. A simplified value chain for gas supply companies in liberalized markets would include the same value chain segments—with one additional segment in the value chain, namely gas storage (e.g., Kesting, 2006).

<sup>26</sup> In the following, the use of the terms “utility” or “utility firm” refers to utilities operating in the energy supply segment.

**Figure 13: Simplified electricity supply value chain**

Source: author

With respect to its position in the value chain, a firm today can choose between complete vertical integration (from generation to retail), partial vertical integration (active in two or more segments of the value chain), or specialization (active in only a single segment). Large players in the European market (in terms of market share), such as EDF, RWE and E.on, are typically fully vertically integrated from generation to retail. Nowadays, in the aftermath of the introduction of reform programs for the liberalization and deregulation of the European energy supply sector, specialized companies can be found in Europe at each stage of the value chain. European utilities that specialize in generation, for example, include the British companies National Power and Power Gen, which exclusively operate power plants and have sold off their other utility assets. Utilities that specialize in transmission/infrastructure include, for example, all the newly unbundled transmission companies, such as EGT (E.ON Gastransport). Utilities specializing in trading include, for example, Statkraft Markets (power and gas) or Natgas (gas only). Finally, sole retailers are to a large extent the municipal utilities.

Utilities can further be differentiated by their geographic reach. Essentially, one can differentiate between those utilities operating internationally, those with a focus on a specific market, and local or municipal utilities. This is an initial general distinction; there are also regional particularities; in Germany, for example, one finds large supra-regional players (usually vertically integrated), so-called *Verbundunternehmen*.

A final distinction might be made according to the customers these firms serve. Whereas utility firms specializing in generation, transmission, and trading have other utility firms as their customers (regional and/or local distributors), fully vertically integrated firms and utilities specializing in the retail segment serve final customers—either private households or large industrial users; vertically integrated utilities may, of course, also have other utility firms as customers.

### **Restructuring of the European energy supply sector**

Traditionally, the supply of electricity, gas, and water were (vertically integrated) monopolistic businesses, either state-owned (the majority of cases) or under price-regulated, mixed private/public ownership (as in Belgium, Germany, Switzerland); regulated regional monopolies were prevalent in most countries (Haas et al., 2006). In those situations where

companies were under state ownership or regulation, control usually extended across the entire value chain (or the national parts thereof). This began to change in the early 1980s, first in America and later in Europe. With the deregulation and liberalization of the European electricity and gas market, this vertically integrated value chain was broken up and separate market segments began to form, moving always in the direction of greater competition. Nowadays, only certain segments of the value chain within the utility industry are still viewed as being in need of regulation; this is because of their natural monopolistic character (see, e.g., Drasdo et al., 1998, 31; Kiesling, 2004, 53). Natural monopolies in the network segments of the value chain (energy/gas transmission and distribution) tend to be tolerated because of the high economies of scale available in the operation of the networks and high investment specificity—transmission and distribution costs are lowest when energy distribution is performed by one company only (Weizsäcker, 1994, 198). In the other segments, the European Commission sees competition as being generally possible.

During the 1990s, many European countries began to restructure their electric power sectors in order to introduce competition, achieve greater sector performance, and thus provide long-term benefits to consumers. The restructuring programs have included privatization of state-owned firms, the separation of potentially competitive segments such as generation and retail supply from naturally monopolistic segments, the creation of competitive trading and retail markets, and the application of performance-based or incentive regulatory schemes (PBR) to the remaining regulated segments (Joskow, 2006, 1).

Genuine liberalization in Europe began with Britain's restructuring and privatization in 1990, followed by Norway in 1991, and gradually spread to other European countries. The restructuring of electricity markets in most continental European countries began in the late 1990s and is still going on. This process was triggered by the European Commission's 1996 directive "concerning common rules for the internal market in electricity" (EC, 1996), the intention of which was the creation of a common European electricity market. In June 1998, the first natural gas directive was passed by the European Parliament and the Council. It created the foundation for a harmonized European gas market by defining "common rules for the internal market in natural gas" (EC, 1998). The major issues of these directives were minimum requirements for the unbundling of generation, transmission, and distribution activities (transmission, distribution, and storage activities in the gas sector), minimum market access, and various approaches for access to the grid (negotiated or regulated, third-party access, and single buyer). Integrated electricity and gas ventures were obliged to keep separate accounts for their generation, transmission, and distribution activities (and storage, in the case of gas). The participating countries were given until February 1999 to "transpose" the EU Directives into their own national laws and regulations. Independent energy regulators

were introduced in all countries except Germany<sup>27</sup> (and Switzerland, which is not a member of the EU).

In order to push the member states toward faster implementation of the EU guidelines, the so-called “directives of acceleration” were applied in August 2003. These directives repealed the directives of 1996 and 1998, the major issue being the complete market opening of the European energy (electricity/gas) sector. Both directives stated that all commercial electricity and gas customers must be able to freely choose their supplier by 1 July 2004, at the latest, and that all customers must have this right by 1 July 2007.

Although the EU directives have been implemented to large part in most of the EU-15 countries, there are still some remaining problems hindering the development of a truly competitive internal electricity and gas market.

Since the passage of the first electricity directive, the gradual establishment of the Internal Electricity Market has led to remarkable growth in cross-border electricity trade in the EU. Nonetheless, most utility firms still face congestion on several cross-border lines and thus have limited opportunities to fully exploit the existing economic export and import potentials between markets; consequently, there are at least seven different sub-markets in Europe, separated by insufficient transmission capacities and variations in grid-access conditions (Haas et al., 2006, 266). These network constraints represent a major barrier to the free exchange of electricity within the European Internal Electricity Market.

Another major obstacle for effective competition can be seen in the fact that in most EU countries a few companies own a large share of the electrical generation capacity. With respect to market share in central Europe, in 1998 ten generating firms owned 60% of the generation capacity, whereas in 2002 it was only six (Codognet at al., 2005). Especially high rates of concentration can be found in Belgium, France and Greece, where the top three electricity generators have 88% or more share in the electricity wholesale market and less than three companies have more than 5% share of production capacity (see table 4). In the retail sector the same phenomena can be seen. For example, in Germany the top three suppliers have a market share of 47% in the small commercial and household segment, in France it is 96% and in Greece it is even 100% (EC, 2008).

A similar picture emerges when one looks at the upstream gas markets in major EU countries. In Finland, Greece, Luxembourg, Portugal and Sweden there is only one company with an over 5% share of gas production/import capacity and thus most of them have a 100% share in the gas wholesale market (see table 4). In the retail market, the top three suppliers hold a market share of more than 90% in the small commercial and household segment in Denmark, France, Greece, Ireland and Luxembourg. (EC, 2008).

---

<sup>27</sup> Regulatory authorities responsible for electricity and gas were first established in 2005 when the new energy act (*Zweites Gesetz zur Neuregelung des Energiewirtschaftsrechts*) took effect.

**Table 4: Electricity generation and upstream gas market structure**

Country	Number of companies with more than 5% share of electricity production capacity	Share of three largest electricity generators	Number of companies with over 5% share of gas production / import capacity	Share of three largest gas shippers in wholesale market
Austria	5	52%	4	80%
Belgium	2	88%	3	100%*
Denmark	2	76%	7	90%
Finland	5	57%	1	100%
France	1	93%	2	na
Germany	5	69%	7	na
Greece	1	95%	1	100%
Ireland	4	72%	6	na
Italy	5	74%	3	67%
Luxembourg	2	73%	1	100%
Netherlands	4	60%	4	na
Portugal	3	75%	1	na
Spain	4	80%	6	75%
Sweden	3	79%	1	100%*
UK	6	37%	10	42%*

Source: EC, 2008, 12-20

\*figures are from 2005 since more recent figures were not available

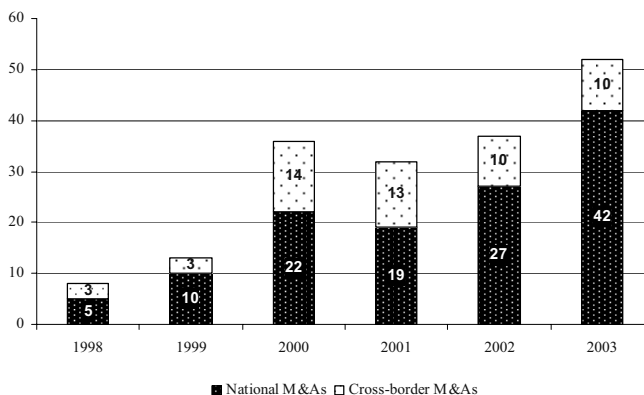
The EC summarizes the competitive situation with regard to the internal market as following: “the basic concepts of the internal energy market have become embedded in terms of the legal framework, institutional arrangements and the physical infrastructure... meaningful competition does not exist in many Member States. Often customers do not have any real possibility of opting for an alternative supplier. Even customers who have successfully changed supplier are often not satisfied with the range of offers they receive” (EC, 2007, 2). Other shortcomings that hinder an effective competition are primarily seen in the following areas: vertical foreclosure (in particular, unbundling of network and supply), lack of transparency (information asymmetry between the vertically integrated major players and their competitors as regards data relating to network availability for electrical interconnections and gas transit pipelines as well as data on the operation of generation capacity and gas storage), the need for more effective and transparent price formation, downstream markets (particularly the negative implications of long contract durations and renewal clauses for industrial customers and local distribution companies), unbalanced markets that favor the large companies and create barriers for new companies, and finally the not fully exploited potential for liquefied natural gas supplies to favor less concentrated downstream markets (EC, 2007, 4-11).

### **Reasons and motives for business combinations in the European energy supply sector**

The primary reason for the upsurge of business combinations in the European energy supply industry during the 1990s has been deregulation. The initial decrease in energy prices—

especially in the segment of large industrial customers—put pressure on energy suppliers to cut costs. Rising fiscal duties and taxes and the fear of not being able to pass such increases on to end consumers contributed to the pressure to cut costs. Smaller and less integrated utilities may well have been afraid of falling behind in product and service quality and in the acquisition and retention of qualified personnel. Presumed favorable and last opportunities aspects may also have quickened M&A activities in the energy industry (see, e.g., Stahlke, 2007, 1, or Thomas, 2006, 36). Furthermore, although global demand is continuously rising, increases in the demand for electricity in the European countries are expected to be rather low. In particular, the Western European electricity market is characterized by moderate demand growth and low price elasticity; in Europe, anticipated final demand growth for electricity is 1.4% per annum until 2030 (the lowest growth rate of all OECD regions) and 0.9% for gas (IEA, 2004, 462). Finally, the European energy supply sector has thus far been characterized by relatively low switching rates among private customers; in Germany, for example, less than 6% of private customers changed supplier following the opening of the market, whereas approximately 35% of the large industrial customers did so (EC, 2005). However, customer switching rates are probably not the best indicator for competition and do not allow to make proper statements about the growth potential in a market as they only concern the retail part of the value chain in the energy supply industry; i.e. even if a customer changes its supplier, its electricity or gas may still originate from the same utility firm (that is active in the generation/import part of the value chain) and only the final supplier has changed. Nevertheless, in view of moderate demand growth the ability of firms to grow organically in this market is limited; hence, European energy suppliers have also responded to these challenges by increasing their M&A activities since the start of deregulation (see figure 14).

**Figure 14: Electrical sector national and cross-border M&As in the EU**

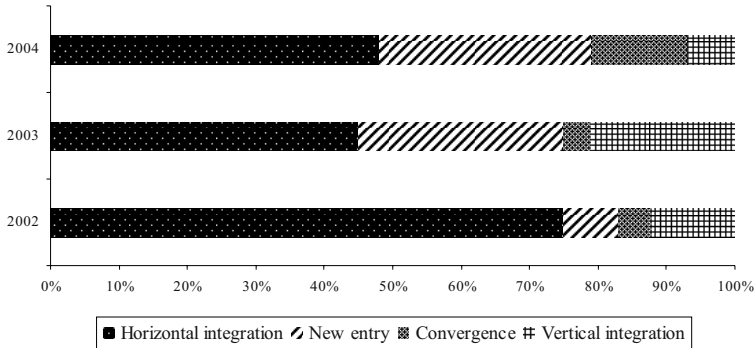


Source: Codognet et al., 2005



PricewaterhouseCoopers (2004) investigated the underlying rationales of the top 40 M&A transactions in the energy supply industry from 2002 to 2004; as can be seen in figure 15, the dominant underlying motivation was horizontal integration.

**Figure 15: Top 40 deals in utility industry: analysis of rationales – 2002 to 2004**



Source: modelled after PricewaterhouseCoopers, 2004

Horizontal acquisitions offer utilities the best opportunity to achieve market power and increased efficiency (see chapter 3.1 and 5.2).

The term “new entry” in figure 15 captures the increased involvement of investment groups, consortia, and holding companies with no prior significant operations in the energy sector.<sup>28</sup>

European customers are demanding not only electricity but also gas supply and services. This demand, along with the synergistic opportunities that can be exploited through combined offerings, has led to a power and gas market convergence in Europe. This is reflected in corporate strategies following the beginning of liberalization, which has led to so-called *convergent* mergers and acquisitions activities (summarized under the heading “convergence” in figure 15). This “multi-utility” strategy focuses on the combined supply of electricity and gas (and sometimes water) primarily in order to realize economies of scope (see also chapter 5.2).

Besides the concentration between electricity and gas, vertical integration (which occurs when a power and/or gas entity acquires another entity whose operations are in a different part of the value chain) is another defining feature of this consolidation phase in Europe’s energy industry (see also figure 15). The industrial reference model for electricity completely changed between 1995 and 2001, shifting from a preference for vertical disintegration between generation, trading, and sales to final consumers toward a preference for vertical re-integration of production, trading, and final sales. Through vertical acquisitions, a utility may reduce the purchase and sales options of its competitors; vertical integration may also hinder

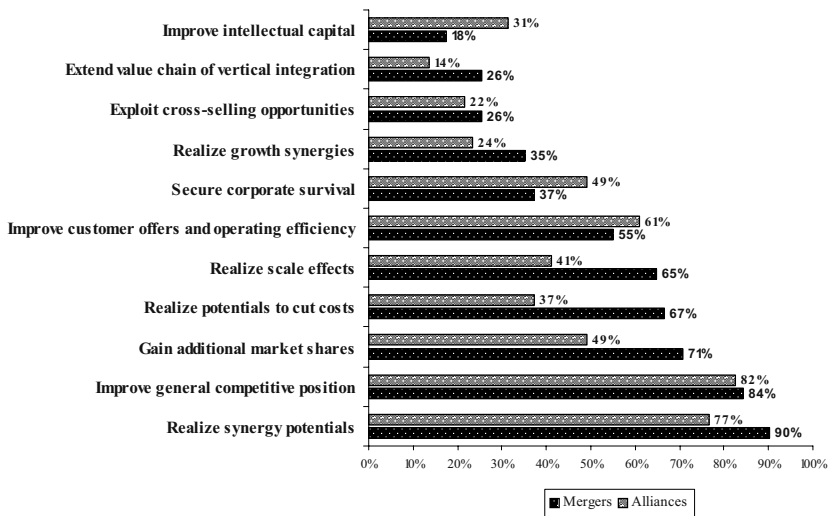
<sup>28</sup> Privatizations are also included (see PricewaterhouseCoopers, 2004, 3).

potential market entrants, as simultaneous entry in more than one production stage is quite capital-intensive; it also makes it possible for utilities to reduce transaction costs. The integration of an upstream or downstream value chain may allow a firm to reduce market risks. In competitive energy markets, vertical integration may thus be viewed as a good way to protect the company against volatility and the cyclical nature of the markets (Haas et al., 2006, 286).

Alliances have in part become more common among utility firms as they expand beyond their traditional boundaries of a regulated environment and move into less familiar territory. Alliances offer the ease of withdrawal and allow all parties to retain a separate identity outside the agreement. Joint ventures as well as contractual agreements may allow utilities to save costs, for example, by consolidating service functions. Smaller utilities, in particular, may benefit from an increase in total customer base and/or revenues by reaching the “critical mass” perceived as necessary for corporate survival in the industry. Alliances in the European utility sector vary in scope and purpose. Joint ventures are often formed in order to jointly build and operate power plants or gas pipelines, thus splitting the costs and risks of the investment among the parties involved. Smaller energy suppliers often reduce their procurement costs by forming purchasing alliances, thus increasing their negotiation power over pre-suppliers. Other types of alliances include marketing alliances; alliances that bundle various energy services, such as billing, metering, advertising or IT; and alliances whose goal it is to expand beyond the traditional energy supply sector, e.g., alliances with companies that manufacture, market, and sell power systems producing electricity from renewable energy sources.

In a survey of 51 German energy suppliers, Stahlke (2007) found that the primary motives for entering alliances are: the realization of synergies, the lack of know-how or qualified personnel, the desire for low-cost energy procurement, and conservation of autonomy (Stahlke, 2007, 87–88). In comparison to the motives given for M&A transactions, the motives named by companies entering alliances (which tend to be smaller than those doing M&As) were more existential, i.e., involved issues of survival and existence. Figure 16 summarizes the results.

Figure 16: Motives for mergers and alliances in the German energy supply industry



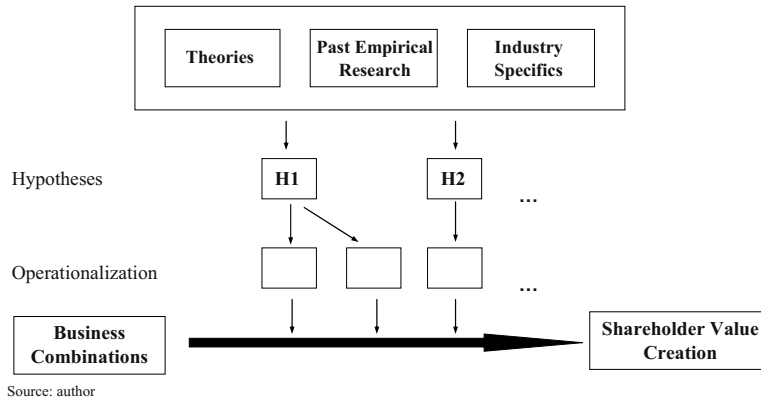
Source: Stahlke, 2007, 46

The realization of synergy potentials was highly relevant for both alliances and mergers; however, the areas in which these synergies were to be realized differed. In alliances, energy suppliers primarily intended to realize scale effects in energy procurement and in retail, whereas in mergers the reduction or removal of redundant corporate functions in administration, maintenance, and other areas was primarily relevant.

## 5.2 Derivation of hypotheses

Which determinants influence value creation in acquisitions and alliances in the European energy supply industry? In this section I will derive theory-based hypotheses with regard to this question. In doing so, I will also look at the results of prior empirical research, in particular, findings from the meta-analyses presented in chapters three and four, as well as the specific conditions of the European energy supply industry; figure 17 depicts the approach diagrammatically.

Figure 17: Approach for derivation of hypotheses



### 5.2.1 Determinants of successful M&As in the European energy supply industry

#### Industry relatedness of bidder and target

The degree of relatedness is one of the most often examined determinants of value creation in M&A transactions. Strategy researchers have proposed that a higher degree of relatedness between combining firms should correspond to a higher firm performance (see e.g., Rumelt, 1974).

Efficiency as well as monopoly theory are typically used to explain the influence of relatedness on value creation in mergers (see chapter three for a detailed description of both theories). According to efficiency theory, operational synergies that stem from economies of scale and scope may be realized in related transactions. Managerial and financial synergies are the primary motive for unrelated transactions, but are also achievable in related mergers. Another type of synergy that may be realized in related M&A transactions, namely collusive synergy, is explained by the monopoly theory.

Two of the three M&A meta-analyses discussed in 3.2 demonstrate that relatedness has an impact on value creation in M&A transactions (Datta and Pinches, 1992; Bausch and Fritz, 2005). Becker-Blease et al. (1993) investigated relatedness in mergers of US energy supply firms and found that deals between electricity and gas utilities are value decreasing. Burns et al. (1998) in his investigation of US energy supply firms found higher value creation for bidders in horizontal acquisitions.

Most prior studies of relatedness as a major determinant of value creation in mergers used the so-called “product count” approach, which is based on the SIC system, which classifies companies or business units into four-digit industry groupings according to their primary

product or service activity. The advantage of this approach is that it results in a continuous measure of relatedness and is based on objective data (Lubatkin et al., 1997). This work follows this approach and differentiates between four types of M&A strategies<sup>29</sup>:

**Focused mergers** are mergers between utilities operating in the same primary lines of business (either pure electric or pure gas mergers).

**Convergent mergers** are mergers that take place between electric and gas utilities.

Mergers between electric utilities and other utilities from SIC class 49 besides gas (or respectively, mergers between gas utilities and others besides electricity)—mainly water supply and disposal—are classified as **concentric mergers**.

**Conglomerate mergers** are mergers of electric or gas utilities with companies operating in completely unrelated lines of business (outside SIC class 49).

Because of the infrastructure-bound nature of the services in the energy supply industry, it is mainly cost-side synergies that should be realizable in M&A transactions (e.g., Gaul, 2006, 1330). Cost-side synergies are primarily achieved through increased efficiencies in the operating business. This type of synergy aims to directly affect the cash flow development and capital costs of the parent firms by influencing the value determinants of current business activities (Bausch, 2003, 226). The capital market tends to place more confidence in the realization of cost-side synergies than in revenue synergies or synergies through additional business,<sup>30</sup> as these are typically more difficult to quantify and thus to predict.<sup>31</sup> Economies of scale and scope are particularly relevant for cost synergies, as they make possible improvements to profit margin and capital turnover. The market structures of the various European countries and the generally high concentration grades in this industry, in particular, hint at the great economies of scale that European energy supply firms might be able to realize (Gaul, 2006). The achievement of economies of scale presumes an overlap of the value chains of the merger participants; accordingly, economies of scale are not realizable in conglomerate mergers (Scherer, 1990). In the following, the potential synergy effects of the different types of mergers are analyzed in more detail.

### *Focused mergers*

Potential cost-side synergies in focused mergers of energy supply firms may be realized in nearly all parts of the value chain. At the production stage, utilities might realize cost synergies by bundling their activities in the procurement of primary energy sources, as the

<sup>29</sup> Please see appendix 1.2 for a detailed classification of merger strategies according to SIC codes.

<sup>30</sup> Revenue synergies arise, e.g., in mergers of companies having complementary products and/or possibly complementary customer groups and distribution channels, thus allowing mutual cross-selling (see Bausch, 2003, 266).

<sup>31</sup> This argument was also frequently mentioned during the interviews with analysts of energy supply firms that were carried out in preparation of this empirical study.

resulting size advantages may lead to more favorable purchase conditions. They may also bundle the purchase of construction components and maintenance services or put in place a joint unit for plant maintenance (see e.g., Feißt, 2004, 121–122).

In trading, utilities may save costs when specific human resources and infrastructure become redundant. These potential cost savings, however, are regionally limited (see page 76). This is not the case with IT-infrastructure; technically mature IT systems should be able to process greater volumes of data. The joint use of IT systems does not lead to higher IT development costs; further cost savings may result from the omission of various fees, for example, for the connection to the electronic trading systems of electricity exchanges.

At the transmission stage, further potential for value creation lies in the realization of synergies from the combination and optimization of grids and infrastructure. An increased number of customers connected to the electricity grid can lead to smoother load profiles and consequently a reduction of the difference between maximum available and average used capacity. Thus, reserve capacities can be reduced and power plants optimally deployed.<sup>32</sup> These potential scale effects are less relevant for gas utilities, as demand fluctuations can be regulated through supply storage and adjustments in pipeline pressure. A further efficiency increase may come through the internalization of external effects. For example, the integration of formerly separate electric grids with partly reverse transmissions may lead to reductions in pipeline losses (Drasdo, 1998, 33). Scale effects in electricity or gas distribution are achievable in the form of economies of density. These are decreasing distribution costs per customer if the number of customers increases in a given geographic area. Econometric estimations prove, for example, that two cables can be laid for nearly the same cost as one cable (Drasdo, 1998, 36). Utilities may likewise bundle the purchase of materials and services and share grid maintenance. As in the generation stage, utilities typically maintain some employees in reserve for unplanned peak loads. Cost savings may be realized here, too, when the grid areas of acquirer and target are close enough for the joint assignment of technicians and at least one of the partners has not reached its critical mass, i.e., an optimal load curve. Finally, the integration of two grids or networks makes possible the bundling of the network control stations that are responsible for monitoring and certain switching operations (electrical) or pressure regulation (gas); however, knowledge of applicable technical standards and the specifics of local operations is important; consequently it can be assumed that this type of synergy is regionally limited (see Feißt, 2004, 127).

Rising advertising costs suggest that scale effects in brand development should be possible in the retail segment of the value chain. Consolidation of billing systems and call centers, as well as the development of joint sales structures, may also lead to economies of scale.

---

<sup>32</sup> This is only possible when the involved utilities operate in the same electricity network.

Finally, further cost savings might be achieved by consolidating the administration of individual business units, management boards, strategic planning efforts, and various shared services—for example, standardized IT systems (joint purchase of standardized controlling and finance applications, hardware, and software). However, these types of synergy are to a large extent (with the exception of consolidating administration of individual business units) also realizable in all other types of mergers.

Under the buzzword “multi-utility,” in the late 1990s many utilities began combining various grid-bound energy sources and commodities. This kind of M&A transaction can be found here in the convergent and concentric merger categories. The motivation for convergent and concentric mergers typically is to diversify operations, offer a wider range of services to customers, and achieve efficiencies in marketing and other overhead costs.

### *Convergent mergers*

An additional motivation in convergent mergers by electrical suppliers is to obtain direct access to natural gas as fuel for gas-powered generating plants (Becker-Blease et al., 2003). Convergent mergers achieve cost synergies primarily through economies of scope.

At the production stage, economies of scope are especially relevant for the operation of gas-powered generating plants. Utilities can realize synergy effects through a combined procurement of gas (for both electrical production as well as for resale). Larger purchase volumes and consequently greater market power should result in lower prices; furthermore, per unit transaction costs should decrease. The owner of a gas-powered generating plant is also able to take advantage of fluctuations in the *spark spread*. Spark spread is the difference between the unit price of electricity and the purchase price of the gas needed for its production. In the case of rising gas prices, for example, the owner of a gas-powered generating plant may decide not to use the gas to generate electricity as planned, but instead sell the gas at higher prices on the gas market and then purchase the electricity from another supplier.

With respect to transmission and distribution, shared maintenance of the grid as well as joint planning and construction of new network infrastructure also allows for cost savings.

At the retail stage, the same synergies as in focused mergers can be achieved. Additionally, potential cost synergies may be realized from the simultaneous marketing of power and gas to customers. The marketing knowledge that electrical suppliers have gained in the electrical energy market—a market that was deregulated earlier—may be transferred to gas supply firms. Furthermore, growth potentials and market synergies may be realized by cross-selling gas and electrical products (EIA, 2001, 103). Private customers, in particular, may find it more convenient to have only one supplier for both, as well as only one invoice and a single sales representative.

### *Concentric mergers*

M&A transactions classified as concentric mergers in this work have significantly less overlap in their value chains than do those between energy and gas supply companies.<sup>33</sup> Accordingly, economies of scale are scarcely realizable in concentric mergers. Instead, synergies are primarily realizable in retail. The reasoning behind the synergies of convergent mergers in the retail segment are analogically valid for concentric mergers; however, they are often overestimated—particularly those to be achieved through cross-selling.<sup>34</sup> Large industrial customers, for example, often do not want to be dependant upon one supplier and would rather buy electricity and/or gas and water from different sources. As for private customers, it is often highly questionable whether a utility might indeed earn a higher margin by selling more than one product; the sale of multiple products to a customer also involves higher risks—a negative experience with one product might well lead to the loss of the customer for both. To reduce this risk, companies in other industries—in the consumer goods market, for example—often utilize different brands. “Synergies between water supply and energy supply business should not be overestimated” was the statement of the CEO of Gas de France, Jean-Francois Cirelli, when talks began concerning a potential merger between Gas de France, a French gas supply company, and Suez, a French-Belgian multi-utility company that provides French customers with water via its subsidiary Lyonnais des eaux (*Handelsblatt*, 2006).

### *Conglomerate mergers*

In the conglomerate merger category, the value chains of the companies involved typically do not have any overlap; thus the realization of economies of scale plays no significant role. The same holds true for the realization of economies of scope, which are primarily to be expected in convergent mergers. Conglomerate mergers, rather, aim at diversification effects, such as reducing the risks of future development in the core business and expanding product-market combinations with high growth potential (see chapter 3.1). During the 1990s, for example, European utilities chiefly diversified into the telecommunications and Internet market, which was in a high-growth phase at the time (see, e.g., Schierek and Thomas, 2006, 1340).

Figure 18 summarizes the potential synergies that may be achieved through an increased efficiency in the operating business.

---

<sup>33</sup> The value chain of water supply companies consists of acquisition/production, conditioning, distribution, accumulation, and treatment.

<sup>34</sup> This was also frequently stated in the interviews with industry experts carried out in preparation of this study.



**Figure 18: Major cost-side synergy potentials in different types of mergers of energy supply firms**

Value chain segment Type of merger	Production	Trading	Transmission & Distribution	Retail	Administration
<b>Focused M&amp;A</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Common procurement of primary energy sources, construction components and maintenance services or common plant maintenance</li> <li>Joint engineering of power or gas plants</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Redundant HR and infrastructure*</li> <li>Common usage of IT-systems, omission of various fees</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Smoothing of load profiles*, reduction of reserve capacities* and pipeline losses (for electricity utilities)</li> <li>Economies of density through increased no. of customers in one area (e.g. simultaneous laying of more than one cable/pipeline)</li> <li>Common purchase of material, services</li> <li>Common grid/network maintenance and bundling of grid/network control stations*</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Common building of brands</li> <li>Combination/consolidation of billing systems, call centers, sales structures*</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Consolidation of administration of business units, management boards, strategic planning department, shared services</li> </ul>
<b>Convergent M&amp;A</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Common procurement of gas</li> <li>Usage of spark spread</li> </ul>		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Common grid/network maintenance, e.g. flexible employment of combined workers</li> <li>Joint grid construction tasks: common planning and laying of cables and pipelines</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Common building of brands &amp; parallel marketing of power and gas to customers</li> <li>Combination/consolidation of billing systems, call centers, sales structures*, meters reading</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Consolidation of management boards, strategic planning department, shared services</li> </ul>
<b>Concentric M&amp;A</b>				<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Common building of brands &amp; parallel marketing of power/gas and water to customers</li> <li>Combination/consolidation of billing systems, call centers, sales structures*, meters reading</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Consolidation of management boards, strategic planning department, shared services</li> </ul>
<b>Conglomerate M&amp;A</b>					<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Consolidation of management boards, strategic planning department, shared services</li> </ul>

\*Synergies are regionally limited

Another argument in favor of greater value creation in focused and convergent mergers can be derived from monopoly theory. According to monopoly theory, horizontal mergers—much like the M&A transactions classified here in the focused and convergent merger category—are the most popular type of merger for increasing market power (see chapter 3.2.). Although concentric and conglomerate mergers may just as well be used to deter potential entrants and thus increase a firm's market power—particularly through the cross-subsidization of products—horizontal mergers seem especially relevant in the energy supply industry for achieving that goal (Freytag et al., 2005, 5). It is therefore assumed that industry relatedness influences value creation in the sense that focused and convergent mergers of energy supply firms lead to greater value creation as perceived by the capital market than do concentric or conglomerate mergers.

Accordingly, the first hypothesis is:

***H1: Focused and convergent mergers and acquisitions of European energy supply firms create more value than do concentric and conglomerate mergers and acquisitions.***

### **Regional Focus**

In addition to product and resource relatedness, researchers also investigated market relatedness of the transaction partners, which is generally measured in terms of geographic proximity. Empirical studies typically consider whether the target and the bidder are from the same national market or not (e.g., Eddy and Seifert, 1984).

Under the aspects of efficiency, internationalization of companies can be explained by Dunning's (1977) eclectic paradigm, which proposes three conditions for foreign direct investments: ownership-specific advantages, location-specific advantages and internalization advantages. In addition to the eclectic paradigm, the finance literature offers another possible benefit of internationalization: portfolio diversification (see, e.g., Markides & Ittner, 1994). A negative impact of cross-border transactions is seen by the proponents of the learning theory, who argue that heterogeneity in markets increases the complexity of managing widespread business units and, thus, may exhaust managerial capacity (Jones & Hill, 1988; Roth & O'Donnell, 1996; Williamson, 1975).

In fact, empirical studies show that a geographic dispersion of business activities is indeed often accompanied by communication, coordination, and motivation problems (Hofstede, 1980); in addition, increased internationality typically increases exposure to financial and political risks such as currency fluctuations, government regulation, and trade laws (Boddewyn, 1988; Brewer, 1981; Reeb et al., 1979). Some empirical studies have come to the conclusion that for the bidding firms there are no significant or possibly even negative abnormal returns in cross-border transactions (e.g., Doukas and Travlos, 1988 or Conn and Connell, 1990). This is frequently justified with a "foreign acquirer premium," meaning that

in cross-border M&A transactions bidders pay higher premiums than in national acquisitions. Prior meta-analytical research showed no significant difference in value creation between international and national mergers for bidders (Bausch and Fritz, 2005). Prior research findings with respect to cross-border M&As in the energy supply industry were either insignificant or negative (see, e.g., Feißt, 2004).

The nature of transport losses means that electrical power can only be transported for a limited distance. At the same time, electrical energy suppliers face congestion problems and insufficient transmission capacities on several cross-border lines in the EU (see chapter 5.1). Because of the regionality of the product, the international activities of electrical energy suppliers thus assume a local presence in the areas where electricity is consumed. And, since electricity is a commodity, a contractual transfer of resources is hardly possible (Feißt, 2004, 22); thus an internalization of the activities is necessary. This means that, according to Dunning's eclectic paradigm, ownership-specific advantages primarily determine whether international activities take place or not. Ownership-specific advantages result from intangible resources such as the know-how transfer from utilities that are operating in more liberalized markets to foreign entities in less liberalized markets. Furthermore, and more relevant for energy suppliers, there are ownership-specific advantages from the realization of scale effects through a combined management of the entities. Compared to national M&As, however, these are rather limited. As discussed above, a large portion of the synergy potentials are expected to come from the combination of activities in energy production, transmission, and distribution. Because of the limited geographical extension of supply areas, activities in these value chain stages can only be combined or connected when both companies operate in the same or in neighboring geographical markets; hence, in comparison to other industries, potential operative synergy effects for cross-border M&As should be significantly lower. For various types of synergies, it is necessary that the networks of two utilities be connected with each other and that sufficient transmission capacities be available. The synergy effect resulting from the smoothing of load profiles and the reduction of reserve capacities (described on page 73) is one example. However, differing technical standards with respect to the network segment mean that synergies at the transmission/distribution stage (e.g., from the combination of network control systems) are typically lower in cross-border transactions. The control of networks over various borders leads to an increased complexity which may well cancel out any possible synergies; knowledge of the applicable technical standards and local operations are essential. This last argument also applies to the trading segment. Here, synergies realized through cost savings with respect to employees and infrastructure are primarily possible on a national level because of the various local specificities of the individual wholesale markets. For example, central portfolio management across various markets and countries is hardly possible as the success of a trading organization largely depends upon profound market knowledge. Moreover, synergies from the consolidation of call centers and billing systems are also primarily achievable in the same national market.

This is due to the differing regulatory systems, pricing systems, and language barriers in the various EU countries.

Finally, cultural differences in cross-border M&As of utilities may lead to increased transaction complexities.

Therefore, it is hypothesized that:

***H2: National mergers and acquisitions of energy utilities in Europe create more value than do cross-border mergers and acquisitions.***

### **Transaction time**

Mergers and acquisitions tend to occur in waves, both economy-wide and industry-wide (Toxvaerd, 2004). The reasons for these waves can be both strategic and non-strategic in nature. In theories that incorporate strategic elements, merger waves are characterized by the fact that the merger activity of other firms induces a firm to merge (see, e.g., Fridolfsson and Stennek, 2005). In theories that consider non-strategic elements, merger waves are characterized by an exogenous shift in the economic environment, such as deregulation, globalization, or the introduction of new technologies, that simultaneously makes all mergers attractive (Toxvaerd, 2004). Gort (1969) and Mitchell and Mulherin (1996) report evidence, for example, that M&A activity significantly correlates with technological shocks and generally with disturbances to the economy or a specific industry. In his economic disturbance theory, Gort (1969) states that there exist economic “boom phases” in which mergers and acquisitions are generally positively valued by the market.

In the course of the various merger waves in the past, firms have furthermore followed varying M&A strategies that could possibly lead to varying impacts on value creation over time (Bausch and Fritz, 2005); the dominate strategic goal of the various M&A transactions thus differs throughout these waves. From a viewpoint of the entire economy, the following major strategic rationales are commonly distinguished:

**Table 5: Major strategic objectives of M&As in various time periods**

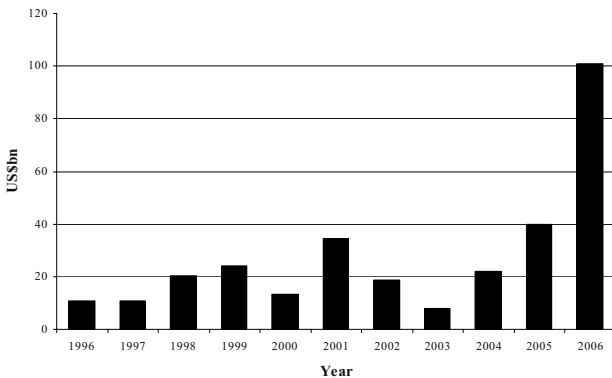
<b>Period</b>	<b>Wave</b>	<b>Strategic Rationales</b>
1897-1904	1 <sup>st</sup>	Avoidance of overcapacity and price decrease by horizontal mergers, trusts
1916-1929	2 <sup>nd</sup>	Vertical integration; attempts to reach a dominate market position and cover all segments in the value chain
1965-1969	3 <sup>rd</sup>	Expansion of portfolios and diversification lead to huge conglomerates, mainly in the U.S
1984-1990	4 <sup>th</sup>	Concentration on core business and realization of synergies
1994-2000	5 <sup>th</sup>	Globalization, international expansion, value-based corporate leadership

Source: Müller-Stewens, 2000, 41ff.

Bausch and Fritz (2005) found in their meta-analyses of M&As and financial performance that value creation is influenced by time of transaction, increased constantly over time, and was greatest in the most recent phase of their sample (1992–2000), which was characterized by globalization and shareholder value orientation.

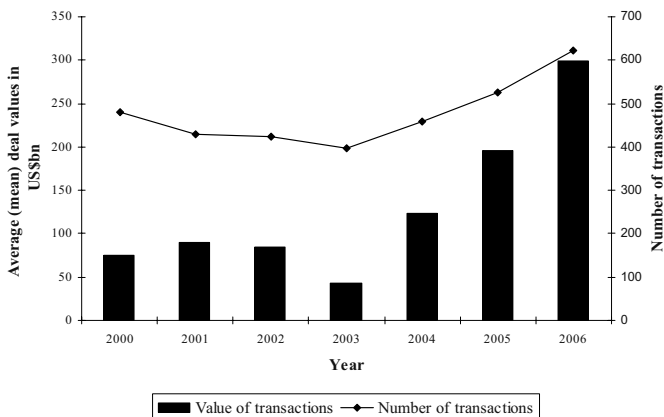
The first M&A wave in the European energy supply industry lasted one or two years longer than in the economy in general. Figure 19 depicts the development of the transaction value of cross-border electricity deals in Europe; figure 20 shows the worldwide development of electricity and gas deals by value and by number.

**Figure 19: Development of transaction values (average mean deal values) of cross-border electricity deals in Europe**



Source: PWC, 2003, 2005, 2006, author

**Figure 20: Worldwide electricity and gas deals by value and by number**



Source: PWC, 2001, 2003, 2005, 2006, author

After the beginning of liberalization in Europe, the number of mergers steadily increased until the year 2001 and then fell in 2002 and 2003; in 2004, the market saw a resurgence in deal activity from the relative lows in the two prior years (PWC, 2004). Since then the number of mergers has begun to again increase steadily. The second major wave in the European utility industry is thus still continuing and by now it cannot be said when it will end.

The two waves are likewise characterized by distinct business environment contexts as well as distinct underlying rationales for the transactions. In the first period, from 1997 to 2003, the dominant underlying strategic rationale for M&As was a focus on fast growth in order to build scale, to build mass at home, and to establish presence in cross-border markets. Furthermore, other utilities tried to develop the “multi-utility” strategy by entering water or telecom sectors (Credit Suisse, 2007, 30).

Ultimately managers did not pursue M&As in order to realize synergies, but rather to maximize growth. This is not necessarily congruent with shareholder value creation. As explained by the agency theory (Williamson, 1964), managerial self-interests are closely related to the size of a company. Managers that try to maximize their own utility, strive for fast company growth. Inasmuch as mergers and acquisitions are, in practice, the fastest growth path (Firth, 1980), a direct link can be found between the acquirers’ merger activity and the self-interests of their management.

With respect to the business environment context, the market liberalization of the European energy supply industry that took place during this first phase completely changed the competitive environment in which utilities were operating. Managers suddenly faced a very much uncertain business environment. They were not able to hark back to proven strategies as it was the first time they had been exposed to competition; ultimately they had no clear idea of what the impact of market deregulation on oversupplied electricity markets would be. It therefore seems plausible that managers simply did what other managers in their industry did; accordingly, many utilities were most likely induced to merge by the M&A activity of other utilities in this first merger wave. At the same time, managers also knew that the number of attractive targets was limited.

These efforts toward “bigger is better,” empire-building, and diversification (notably by EDF, RWE, E.ON, Endesa and Vattenfall) largely ended in record gearing ratios and goodwill writedowns (Credit Suisse, 2007, 29).

The second wave (2003–2006) brought a more considered, strategic approach to acquisitions and is characterized by a return to core businesses. Utilities increased their focus by rationalizing, divesting, and seeking in-fill acquisitions in key areas of activity. Interest in the multi-utility concept has abated; RWE, for example, has disposed of its water assets in the UK because they did not bring the expected financial benefits.

The second wave is characterized by a more transparent environment, with established deregulation in most EU countries as well as a clearer role of the EU in the energy markets (Credit Suisse, 2007, 30). Furthermore, strategic actions were increasingly aligned with capital market requirements, which put pressure on energy supply firms to focus on shareholder value creation. With a stronger orientation on shareholder value, M&As probably became a value-generating strategy. Therefore, over time, the market for corporate control seems to have become more efficient in reducing agency conflicts by achieving a stronger orientation on shareholder's goals. Thus, the hypothesis is:

***H<sub>3</sub>: The mergers and acquisitions of energy supply firms in Europe that took place between 2004 and 2006 created more value than did the mergers and acquisitions occurring between 1998 and 2003.***

### **Mode of payment**

An acquiring firm can choose either cash or stock financing or some combination thereof as mode of payment. Cash and stock transactions lead to different accounting and tax implications for the transaction; however, from a capital market perspective this is of less consequence because here the choice of the payment mode as a signal to the market comes to the fore. In case of stock transactions, the capital market assumes that firms choose payment via stock when they consider their stock valuation to be relatively high—thus financing the transaction is cheaper via stock (Myers and Hajluf, 1984). If the bidder pays cash, this sends a signal to the capital market that the acquirer is solvent and expects high cash flows (Seidel, 1995). The capital market may view payment by cash as a sign of strength and perhaps assume that the company can refinance itself, for example, using bank loans. However, some empirical studies have reported that all-cash transactions have higher premiums than all-stock deals (e.g., Huang and Walkling, 1987).

Reviewing prior meta-analytic research, Datta et al. (1992) found that both bidders and targets are worse off in stock transactions whereas King et al. (2004) found no significant difference in value creation with respect to the mode of payment. Becker-Blease et al. (2003) found that both all-cash and all-stock transactions led to decreased returns for bidding energy supply companies in the US.

Utilities may use the financing of acquisitions to boost growth—especially as organic growth opportunities are limited because volume growth is low in most European markets. Acquisitions may be used to enhance earnings per share growth either because the cost of financing is very low or because of the synergies generated. A low level of interest rates and low sector leverage allow European utilities to finance acquisitions in cash (Credit Suisse, 2007, 31).

Another argument in favor of cash payments is that utilities probably have been valued more conservatively than other industries in the past decade (Gupta, 2000, 52). According to Myers and Hajluf (1984), payment by stock should then be less favorable. Furthermore, for solvent companies the spending of free cash flow on M&As can also be a good method to make them less attractive as a target of a hostile takeover (see, e.g., Wirtz, 2003). Finally, cash payments have the advantage that the closing of the transaction is typically faster than in stock payments, as the seller will typically more quickly agree to the deal in a cash transaction. Private equity companies and hedge funds, which often buy into shares of target companies when an M&A announcement is made, call outright for cash payments.

***H4: Value creation is higher in European mergers and acquisitions in which the bidding energy supply company pays in cash or uses a combination of cash and stock instead of paying for a target entirely in stock.***

### **Prior experience**

Various empirical studies have suggested an influence of prior experience on M&A performance (e.g., Bühner, 1992; Hayward, 2002; Hitt, 1998), whereby the number of prior M&A transactions is mostly used as an indicator for acquisition experience.

The basic assumption is that companies learn with each succeeding merger; management becomes more adept at finding the necessary structure and at avoiding administrative problems that might have a negative performance impact (Lubatkin, 1983, 223–224). Firms that frequently conduct M&As have already established processes which ease the identification and integration of the resources of the target company and should accordingly outperform firms which are less active in the acquisitions market. This assumption is consistent with the experience curve effect according to which organizations become more efficient at a task with increasing experience (e.g., Henderson, 1974).

However, meta-analytical research results on prior experience as a major influencing variable on M&A performance were either insignificant (King et al., 2004) or found a negative impact of prior experience on M&A performance (Bausch und Fritz, 2005). Feißt (2004) analyzed the M&A track record of bidders in international M&As for 27 sample acquisitions of European and US electricity utilities. He was not able to clearly show a relationship between the M&A track record of bidders and firm performance, although he made this observation for individual M&A deals. A reason for a negative impact of a high number of previous transactions might be that management capacity may be exceeded when doing a series of acquisitions within a short period of time (Kusewitt, 1985, 166).

With regard to the European energy supply industry, it may be assumed that prior M&A experience is particularly relevant because of the complex legal and political frameworks, for example, EU regulation and merger control, political pressures to preserve national interests



in the energy sector, etc., which may lead to higher transaction costs. Bidders which have already gone through an M&A process in this industry should be able to lower transaction costs. It is presumed that utilities with (more) prior experience operate more quickly and efficiently during the entire M&A process, and thus the capital market should value transactions of experienced bidders more positively than those of utilities with no (or a low level) of prior experience.

***H5: Prior experience with mergers and acquisitions positively influences value creation from mergers and acquisitions of European electricity and gas utilities.***

### **Takeover of state-owned versus private utilities**

Traditionally most electric and gas utilities in Europe have been owned by the state. With the beginning of the liberalization process in the European utility industry many utilities were privatized; thus many energy supply firms were acquired in the context of privatizations.

The strategies that state-owned companies pursue, as well as the structures and cultures, differ from those of private firms. At the same time, the state typically is interested not only in economic but also political goals with respect to privatization. Research findings suggest that state-owned firms are less sensitive to market incentives and more greatly influenced by external political interests (Rainey, Backoff, and Levine, 1976; Fottler, 1981). Their objectives are more numerous and include such diverse goals as preservation of employment, import substitution, subsidization of consumption, buttressing of national security, and increases in the invisible resources of politicians (Aharoni, 1986). As a result, state-owned firms exhibit lower efficiency; it thus could be assumed that companies which have been acquired in the context of privatization offer a particularly large potential for the realization of operational and managerial synergies. Privatization should accordingly lead to increased efficiency and profitability.

It is assumed that because of the greater synergistic potentials, the capital market values the takeover of state-owned utilities more positively than of private utilities.

***H6: Value creation is greater for European energy utilities in takeovers of state-owned utilities as compared to takeovers of private utilities.***

### **Explorative analysis**

The meta-analyses discussed in chapter three as well as the interviews with industry experts revealed other potential determinants of value creation in mergers and acquisitions that might be relevant for the following empirical investigation. These are financial leverage, country of origin, relative size, number of bidders, and bidders' approach; a further investigation looked at whether stock listing had an impact on value creation of bidding companies. These factors

are accounted for in an explorative analysis. Table 6 depicts the formation of the subsamples according to the variables that are to be investigated in the confirmatory and explorative analysis.

**Table 6: Variables to be investigated and formation of subsamples for M&As**

Variables	Formation of subsamples
<i>Confirmatory analysis</i>	
Industry relatedness	SIC Commonality between bidder and target
Regional focus	National vs. cross-border – bidder and target are headquartered in same vs. different countries
Time of transaction	Acquisitions from 1 January 1999 to 31 December 2003 vs. acquisitions from 1 January 2004 to 31 December 2006 Each year from 1998 to 2006
Payment mode	All stock vs. cash or cash and any other payment mode
Prior experience	Number of prior M&A in past three years
Privatization	Acquisition of private target vs. acquisition of state-owned target
<i>Explorative analysis</i>	
Leverage	Debt to equity ratio
Country of origin	Home county of bidder/target
Relative transaction size	Transaction volume in % of market value of acquirer
Stock listing of target	Target listed on stock exchange or not
Bidders approach	Merger vs. tender offer
Relative size of bidder	Market value of acquirer
Number of bidders	One or more than one

### *5.2.2 Determinants of successful alliances in the European energy supply industry*

#### **Relative size**

The meta-analysis of alliances conducted in the context of this work (see chapter four) found that the size of the partner firms influences the performance of alliances.

By entering into a co-operative agreement, smaller firms are able to acquire knowledge, skills and other resources that would probably be difficult to obtain or gain access to otherwise. Furthermore, by entering alliances smaller firms may “emulate many of the functional aspects of large integrated enterprises, without suffering possible dysfunctions associated with large size” (Teece, 1992, 4). Smaller firms are typically characterized by greater flexibility, which enables them to better leverage collaboration potential (Das et al., 1998). Large firms often experience greater inertia because of their extensive administrative machinery, which leads to inefficiencies (Van de Ven et al., 2000).

An alliance may offer smaller utilities the only opportunity to achieve the critical mass necessary to operate successfully in certain value chain segments or to realize synergies from scale effects. Smaller utilities often reduce their electrical energy procurement costs by forming purchasing alliances, thus increasing their negotiation power with respect to pre-suppliers. For the upstream value chain segments, a certain critical size is essential as these segments are characterized by high operating risks, including, for example, decreasing resale prices or blackouts; these may lead to cash flow volatilities that cannot be absorbed or smoothed out by smaller electrical or gas suppliers. In the downstream value chain segments, smaller utilities may profit from entering an alliance by means of joint customer services or by cross-selling their products. Furthermore, smaller utilities may realize cost-side synergies by bundling internal services such as IT, billing, metering, and maintenance services. An example of a smaller stock-listed utility that entered into an alliance in order to realize scale effects was the German company MVV which, in 2006, allied with two smaller municipalities (Stadtwerke Kiel and EV Offenbach) and bundled services in IT, billing, metering, networks, and trading in five jointly owned subsidiaries under a combined umbrella brand (“24/7”). MVV expects to attain a synergistic gain of approximately €12 million per year through this co-operative agreement.

Finally, for smaller utilities, which probably do not have the access and/or the knowledge of foreign markets, alliances may also provide a means for international expansion. Accordingly, it is proposed that relative size influences value creation in the sense that smaller utilities benefit relatively more from entering an alliance than do larger energy suppliers.

***H1: Value creation in alliances is greater for smaller European energy utilities.***

### **Explorative analysis**

One recommendation of the meta-analysis in chapter four was to include further potential moderating variables that could not be investigated in the meta-analysis. Among them was the number of partners involved in an alliance, previous alliance experience as well as business environment factors. The latter largely depend upon the region in which the partners are operating; therefore, the home countries of the alliance partners will be included as a potential moderator. It was further suggested that consideration be given to how an interaction between or combination of variables could influence value creation. In particular, the joint consideration of the parent firm’s primary business activities and the primary industry of the alliance activity could provide further results. Hereafter this variable will be referred to as *firm-venture industry relatedness*. Both variables will also be investigated individually. Since previous research has also found that alliances tend to be announced when a firm’s performance is deteriorating (see, e.g., Mohanram and Nanda, 1998), past performance will also be investigated as a potential moderating variable. Another potential determinant of value

creation in alliances that has been confirmed in the interviews with industry experts was the partner location, because the entrance into cross-border versus national alliances might be associated with differing motivations. Further, the level of commitment of the alliance partners was controlled for by differentiating between equity-based and contractual alliances. Finally, the transaction time was controlled for by investigating each year from 1998 to 2006.

Table 7 shows the variables that are to be investigated in the confirmatory and explorative analysis.

**Table 7: Variables to be investigated and formation of subsamples for alliances**

Variable	Formation of subsamples
<i>Confirmatory analysis</i>	
Relative size	Total sales compared to the overall sample
	Market value compared to the overall sample
	Smaller vs. larger partner in one alliance
<i>Explorative analysis</i>	
Number of partners	One or more than one
Prior experience	Number of prior alliances in past three years
Country of origin	Home counties of respective partner firms
Industry of alliance activity	Industry of alliance activity according to SIC Code
Partner-partner industry relatedness	SIC Commonality between parent firms
Firm-venture industry relatedness	SIC Commonality between firm and the venture in which it participates
Past performance	ROE in the year prior to the alliance
	ROI in the year prior to the alliance
Partner location	Partners headquartered in same vs. different countries
Type of alliance	Equity-based versus contractual
Time of transaction	Each year from 1998 to 2006

### 5.3 Method

As already emphasized, this study takes the perspective of a firm's shareholders. Thus, the success of any business combination has to be measured in terms of value creation for the firm's shareholders as measured by an increase in a firm's market value (see chapter 2.5). The most suitable method for the evaluation of the success of any business combinations is to be found in the event study method, which exclusively uses market value as a measure of performance. Unlike management surveys, which typically use subjective performance evaluations of the management, or accounting-based analysis, which uses data that offers the possibility of manipulation with respect to accounting policy (e.g., the build up and write-back of undisclosed reserves), the event study method provides an objective measure of performance. With a properly functioning price mechanism in place, the market value of a

firm should reflect its true value. A precondition for this is the existence of an information-efficient market. Fama (1970) defines a market as efficient if all market prices reflect all available information at all times as this enables market participants to react immediately to new information being lanced on the market. Thus, ongoing price changes can be viewed as a reaction to the ongoing, random arrival of information (Fama, 1970).

Efficient capital market theory (Fama, 1970) holds that stock prices adjust instantaneously to new information and incorporate all relevant information. Stock prices are generally not subject to manipulation by insiders and presumably reflect a firm's true value, as they are assumed to represent the capital market's overall unbiased assessment of the present value of the future cash flows to shareholders (McWilliams and Siegel, 1997; Rappaport, 1987). Thus, an event's economic impact can be measured using stock prices observed over a relatively short time period. An event study assesses whether there is an abnormal stock price effect associated with an unanticipated or exogenous event (Peterson, 1989; McWilliams and Siegel, 1996). It measures the abnormal return, which is calculated as the difference between the actual return observed on the stock market on the date of the event and the anticipated return that would have been expected without the occurrence of the event (MacKinley, 1997, 15). These abnormal returns are calculated to reflect the reaction of the stock market to the arrival of new information (McWilliams and Siegel, 1997).

The first step in an event study is the identification of the exact time frame of the occurrence of the events. Following this step, the length of the event period has to be defined for which the abnormal returns should be calculated. In this present study the primary event period is one day prior to the announcement day to one day after announcement  $[-1, +1]$ . The advantage of this relatively short event period is that test statistics are more powerful (Brown and Warner, 1985, 15) and the probability of confounding events is lower (Mc Williams and Siegel, 1997, 637). Additionally, stock price effects are measured for the intervals  $[-10, +10]$ ,  $[-5, +5]$ ,  $[-3, +3]$  and for day 0.

A security's price performance can only be considered "abnormal" relative to a particular benchmark. Thus it is necessary to specify a model generating "normal" returns before abnormal returns can be measured (Brown and Warner, 1980). The present event study is based on the market model and involves the computation of risk-adjusted returns (Singh and Montgomery, 1984):

$$R_{it} = \alpha_i + \beta_i R_{mit} + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (3)$$

where:

$R_{it}$  = rate of return on the share price of firm  $i$  on day  $t$

$R_{mit}$  = the rate of return on a market portfolio of stocks (a performance index) on day  $t$

$\alpha$  = the intercept term

$\beta$  = the systematic risk of stock  $i$

$\varepsilon_{it}$  = the error term, with  $E(\varepsilon_{it}) = 0$

In comparison to the mean-adjusted and market-adjusted models, the market model controls for risk effects and provides the results with the greatest statistical power (Brown and Warner, 1985, 12). The parameters of the market model ( $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ) are estimated through an ordinary least-square regression for a period ranging from 180 to 21 trading days before an event. With an estimation period of 160 days, this study follows the approach of the majority of prior event studies which use an estimation period between 100 and 300 days and thus offers the possibility of methodological comparison with prior research (see, e.g., Picken, 2003, 94). A performance index measures the development of the price value of capital investments assuming the flowback of reinvestments and is thus adjusted (Jansen and Rudolph, 1992). In this work, the Dow Jones Stoxx Utilities Index is used as a market index as it represents the largest group of Eurozone stocks classified as utility companies and thus reflects an overall picture of the population of the companies involved. The index contains a market capitalization weighting and a variable components number (see appendix 2 for details on the index components).<sup>35</sup>

In the next step, the expected rate of returns  $R_{it}$  is calculated on the basis of the regression parameters ( $\alpha_i$ ,  $\beta_i$ ) determined for the estimation period:

$$R_{it} = \alpha_i + \beta_i R_{mt} \quad (4)$$

Then, the abnormal return is calculated by taking the difference between the observed normal return during the event period and the expected return:

$$AR_{it} = R_{it} - R_{it} \quad (5)$$

Any significant difference from the “normal” actual return is viewed as abnormal, or excess, return. The abnormal return needs to be measured for all firms and events for the set period around the event (McWilliams and Siegel, 1997).

The calculated abnormal returns for each event and each firm must then be aggregated into a portfolio so that it is possible to study the performance differences. Therefore, an equal-weighted portfolio needs to be built by aggregating the individual  $AR_{it}$  from each event. Given  $N$  events, the sample aggregated abnormal returns for each day  $t$  is:

<sup>35</sup> On a trial basis the Euro Stoxx 50 Performance index was used in the same calculations but the results were substantially the same.

$$AAR_t = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^N AR_{it} \quad (6)$$

where:

$N$  = number of events on the portfolio

$AAR_t$  = average residual for the portfolio at day  $t$

$AR_{it}$  = abnormal return of share  $i$  on day  $t$

The effect on the portfolio over time will then be obtained by cumulating these portfolio residuals. These cumulative average returns can be aggregated for any interval in the event window (Fama, Fisher, Jensen and Roll, 1969). The accumulation is conducted through the daily average abnormal return. Thus, the average cumulative effect of the event of the defined portfolio can be identified for a certain time interval  $v$  to  $w$ :

$$CAR_{v,w} = \sum_{t=v}^w AAR_t \quad (7)$$

For the present study, the largest possible interval includes 21 event days and goes from  $v = -10$  to  $w = 10$ , resulting in a  $CAR_{-10,10}$ .

For the application of the market model it is necessary that the residuals be independent, homoscedastic, and normally distributed (MacKinlay, 1997, 17).

OLS regression requires linear independence among residuals. Should this assumption not be fulfilled, then autocorrelation is present. If autocorrelation exists, the regression delivers unbiased but inefficient parameter estimations leading to incorrect and non-meaningful tests of significance (von Auer, 1999, 283).

The Durbin-Watson test is used to detect the presence of autocorrelation in the residuals. It tests whether the residual value  $u_{i,t}$  depends on the residual value  $u_{i,t-1}$  (Durbin and Watson, 1950, 1951 and 1971). The Durbin-Watson test statistic is defined as:

$$d = \frac{\sum_{t=2}^T (u_{i,t} - u_{i,t-1})^2}{\sum_{t=1}^T u_{i,t}^2} \quad \text{for } t = 1, \dots, T \text{ (number of residuals)} \quad (8)$$

In the case of no autocorrelation,  $d$  will converge towards the value 2. If positive autocorrelation exists  $d$  falls from 2 to 0, and grows from 2 to 4 in the case of negative autocorrelation. Exact upper and lower bounds can be taken from a specific table. In this work tables by Savin and White (1977) are used because unlike Durbin and Watson they also report

upper and lower bounds for sample sizes larger than 100. For 79% of the data for bidders and for 97% of the data for targets in the M&A sample (82% in the alliance sample) no autocorrelation was found. For a further 6% for bidders and 3% for targets (4.5% for the alliance sample) the test did not allow a final conclusion because the data were in the indifference interval. For 9% of the bidders (4.5% for alliance sample) the data showed a negative autocorrelation and for 6% of the bidders (9% for alliance sample) a positive autocorrelation at the 1% level. Thus, for the majority of the data in the samples, the assumption of no autocorrelation is fulfilled. For detailed figures please see appendix 3.1.

The White test is used as a test for homoscedasticity—a constant variance of the residuals over time. As in the case of autocorrelation, the OLS method delivers unbiased but inefficient estimations of the parameters if the assumption of homoscedasticity is not fulfilled (von Auer, 1999, 36, 271).

The LM test statistic of the White test is the product of the  $R^2$  value and the sample size:

$$LM = nR^2 \quad (9)$$

It follows a *chi* square distribution, with degrees of freedom equal to the number of independent variables. For 74% of the data for bidders and for 82% of the data for targets in the M&A sample (65% of the alliance sample) the null hypothesis of no heteroscedasticity cannot be rejected. Accordingly, the requirement of a constant variance of the residuals over time is fulfilled for the majority of the data in both samples. See also appendix 3.2.

A further assumption of the OLS method is the normal distribution of the residuals. If the residuals are not normally distributed, the OLS method still delivers unbiased and efficient estimators, i.e., the BLUE characteristic<sup>36</sup> is still given. However, non-normally distributed residuals can lead to skewed and thus misleading results in the tests of the hypotheses since they are based on the normal distribution. The significance of the parameters then cannot be tested in an empirically valid form because of improper hypotheses testing (see von Auer, 1999, 306ff.). The normal distribution of the residuals is checked here with the Jarque-Bera test. The test statistic is calculated as following:

$$JB = \frac{n}{6} \left( S^2 + \frac{(K-3)^2}{4} \right) \quad (10)$$

$$\text{with } S = \frac{E[X^3]}{(\sigma^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}} \text{ and } K = \frac{E[X^4]}{(\sigma^2)^2}$$

where:

<sup>36</sup> BLUE = Best Linear Unbiased Estimator. See von Auer, 1999, 71.



$n$ : number of observations  
 $S$ : sample skewness  
 $K$ : sample kurtosis  
 $x$ : observed values  
 $\sigma$ : standard deviation of observed sample

The statistic  $JB$  has an asymptotic *chi*-square distribution with two degrees of freedom and is used to test the null hypothesis that the data are from a normal distribution (see Jarque and Bera, 1980). The null hypothesis of a normal distribution of the residuals can be confirmed for only 25% of the regressions in the M&A sample for bidders, for 24% of the regressions for targets and for only 21% in the alliance sample (see appendix 3.3 for details). That means approximately three-fourths of the regressions in both samples do not show a normal distribution of the residuals. In spite of this, as described above, the assumption of normally distributed residuals is not necessary in order to have unbiased and efficient estimators using the OLS method. The problem, however, lies with the usage of a *t*-test for testing the significance of the parameters afterwards. The *t*-test is based on a normality assumption of the estimators. But according to the Lindenberg-Lévy Central Limit theorem, the distribution of a random variable often converges roughly toward a normal distribution if many independent influencing variables affect the random variable (here: error term) (see von Auer, 1999, 306ff.).<sup>37</sup> Even if this is not the case, estimators calculated via the OLS method converge toward a normal distribution in the case of non-normally distributed residuals as long as the sample size is sufficiently large. Typically, a sample size of  $n \geq 30$  is seen as a sufficiently large sample size for which the sampling distribution is approximately normal, no matter what distribution the variable has (e.g., Agresti and Finlay, 1999, 159). This is the case for the majority of the calculations.

Accordingly, if  $n \geq 30$ , a *t*-test is used for testing whether the abnormal returns are significantly different from zero in the event periods under consideration (e.g., Brown and Warner, 1985). If  $n < 30$ , a Wilcoxon rank-sum test is used. This is a non-parametric test which, in comparison to the *t*-test, does not assume that the source population from which the AAR and CAR are drawn will be normally distributed (e.g., Siegel, 1956).

To test whether the differences in the average CAR in the different subsamples are statistically significant, a two-sample *t*-test is undertaken if both samples have at least a sample size of  $n = 30$  (see Rügler, 1988, 260ff.; Degen and Lorscheid, 2002, 331). For  $n < 30$  the difference is tested by using a Wilcoxon rank sum test (see e.g., Hartung, 1998, 514ff.).

In order to incorporate the recommendations of the existing meta-analyses on business combinations, I additionally investigate changes in firm performance on the basis of

---

<sup>37</sup> For the underlying economic issue of a pricing model it can be assumed that such influencing variables are present (see e.g., Picken, 2003, 123).

accounting data. King (2004) concludes in his meta-analysis that the short-term nature of most event studies may not fully capture anticipated benefits from an acquisition due to information asymmetries. The success of a business combination in the accounting based performance analysis will be judged on the basis of a profitability analysis by using the ROE as the dependant variable. The ROE measures a firm's profitability and reveals how much profit a company generates with the money shareholders have invested. The data was taken from Thomson Financial DataStream, which defines ROE as (Net Income before Preferred Dividends – Preferred Dividend Requirement) / Last Year's Common Equity \* 100. The ROE is considered over a period of three years prior to three years after the announcement of the transaction. If  $n < 30$ , the Wilcoxon signed-rank test is used as a test of significance (see, e.g., Hartung, 1998, 541ff.). If  $n \geq 30$ , the significance of the results is tested via a  $t$ -test (the procedure is exactly the same as described in Bühner, 1990b, 39–40); however, the validity of accounting-based performance analysis for announcements of business combinations may be limited as it is questionable whether observed changes in accounting-based ratios can indeed be solely attributed to the M&A or alliance transaction. There are various other disadvantages in comparison to the event study method, for example, changes in accounting standards over time (see, e.g., Glaum et al., 2006, 299–300). Hence, the interpretation and the discussion of the results will primarily rely on the results from the event study method.

## 5.4 Sample

### 5.4.1 Sample selection

Chosen for inclusion in the sample were all stock-listed European utility companies<sup>38</sup> registered in the Standard & Poor's Compustat Global database under electric or gas SIC codes at anytime between 1998 and 2006. These codes are 4911 (electric services), 4922–4925 (natural gas transmission and/or distribution), 4931 (primarily electric and other services combined), 4932 (primarily gas and other services combined). Additionally, all companies under SIC code 9997 (conglomerates) were screened to see whether any of these companies also had a significant share of their business activities in the electric or gas utility industry. The Compustat Global database includes financial information on publicly held companies around the world (active and inactive) from over 70 countries and up to 12 years of historic data.

This initial sample, then, consisted of 81 firms. In a second step I searched the Factiva database for announcements of mergers, acquisitions, and alliances of these firms in the

---

<sup>38</sup> From EU-15 countries and Norway and Switzerland.

period from 1 January 1998 to 31 December 2006.<sup>39</sup> Factiva offers news and business information from nearly 10,000 publications, including continuously updated newswires from major global providers, e.g., Dow Jones and Reuters; major national and regional newspapers, e.g., the *Wall Street Journal* and *Financial Times*; magazines, trade journals, and media transcripts; and over 3,500 business and news web sites. For German companies, the VDEW database on M&As and alliances was additionally used.

For the empirical investigation of M&As, the event of interest was defined as the announcement by a stock-listed European energy supply firm of any M&A activity leading to a majority holding of a target's equity (<50%).<sup>40</sup> The announcements of mergers and acquisitions were selected according to the following criteria:

- The takeover was not undertaken as part of a bidder consortium.
- The transaction was closed.
- The transaction value exceeded 1 million US\$.<sup>41</sup>
- The target was headquartered in Europe.

With respect to the empirical study of alliances, the event of interest was defined as the announcement by a stock-listed European energy supply firm of either a joint venture (equity-based or with a separate organizational entity) or a contractual co-operation (coordinated value chain activities only).<sup>42</sup>

The announcements of alliances were selected according to the following criteria:

- The transaction was completed.
- The partner firm (or firms) headquartered in Europe or in Russia.
- The alliance activity was not a licensing agreement or a supply contract.<sup>43</sup>

Additional information about the event which was publicly accessible as of the announcement date was gathered from the press archive of the respective firms. In this second step, I was able to identify 181 announcements of mergers and acquisitions and 101 announcements of alliances that fulfilled the criteria above. Next I controlled for confounding events; these

<sup>39</sup> This period was chosen because in prior years the energy supply industry, particularly in continental Europe, was vertically integrated and either state-owned or under price-regulated mixed private/public ownership (see chapter 5.1). Until the end of the 1990s, the standard model was "an effectively vertically integrated franchise monopoly under either public ownership or cost-of-service regulation" (Newbery, 2006). Under these circumstances, the number of transactions prior to 1998 fulfilling the criteria for inclusion in my sample can be expected to be rather limited.

<sup>40</sup> In some cases the majority of the voting rights was sufficient although the bidder did not have the majority of the equity holding.

<sup>41</sup> See, e.g., for the choice of minimal transaction volume of 1 million US\$ Fuller et al. (2002), 1770.

<sup>42</sup> See also chapter 4.2 for the distinction between joint ventures and contractual cooperations.

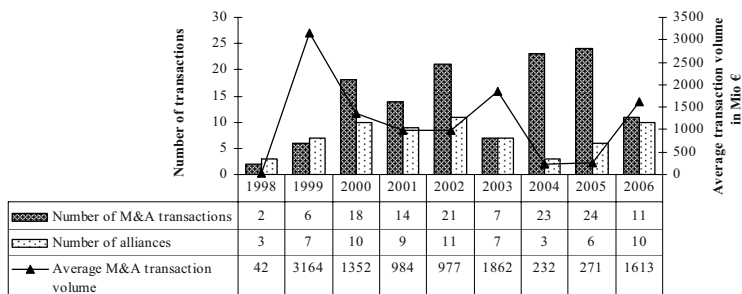
<sup>43</sup> Licensing agreements and supply contracts in the energy supply industry have a completely different character than joint ventures and contractual cooperations. Licensing agreements are primarily oil and gas drilling licences. Supply contracts involve the supply of gas, electricity, water, steam and various services agreements, such as meter reading. These are mostly standard contracts and the criteria of a sustained relationship of the involved firms as well as a joint decision-making sphere cannot be considered as being always fulfilled.

include, for example, the announcement of dividends, stock splits and capital increases, earnings and cash flow forecasts, or changes in key executives (Mc Williams and Siegel, 1997, 634; Bühner and Krenn, 2003, 180). In the  $[-1, +1]$  event period 43 M&A announcements and 28 alliance announcements had to be excluded due to confounding events. I rigorously controlled for confounding events and went back for each announcement to the Factiva database, as well as to the press release section of the corporate homepages of the involved firms, to check whether any other news had been released in the  $[-10, +10]$  event period that could eventually influence stock prices. For the consideration of the  $[-3, +3]$ ,  $[-5, +5]$ ,  $[-10, +10]$  event periods I had to exclude, respectively, 20, 23, and 30 further M&A announcements and 9, 12, and 16 further alliance announcements. After controlling for confounding events, Thomson Financial DataStream was used to obtain data on returns on individual equities and market indices. Twelve further M&A announcements and seven alliance announcements had to be excluded from the study due to the impossibility of retrieving the needed daily common stock returns of the announcing firms. Further accounting data such as information from the balance sheet and the profit and loss statement was also taken from DataStream. As the primary event period of interest is the  $[-1, +1]$  period, the final sample consisted of 126 M&A and 66 alliance announcements. For 33 M&A announcements, stock return data was also available for the target firm.

#### 5.4.2 Sample characteristics

Figure 21 gives an overview of the timely development of M&As and alliances as well as the average M&A transaction volume for the sample in the period under investigation. The peak of M&A activity in terms of number of transactions was reached in 2005, whereas in terms of average transaction volume the peak was reached in 1999. The development of alliance activity shows a nearly wavelike form with a first peak in 2002 and an downturn in 2004 and again a rising level of activities in 2005 and 2006.

**Figure 21: Number of M&A transactions and alliances and average M&A transaction volume in the sample period**



Source: author

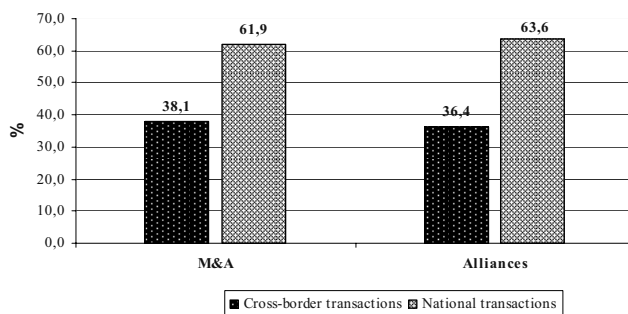
As can be seen from table 8, a large number of bidders, targets, and alliance partners are from the UK, which might be due to an earlier liberalization and deregulation process in the sector as compared to the continental European countries. Furthermore, Germany and Italy also are among those countries having a high M&A and alliance activity in the utility sector, although German firms are more than twice as often the bidder rather than the target in the sample. Among the target firms are also a number of Eastern European firms; most of them have been acquired in the context of privatization. Table 8 also shows the home countries of all partners involved in an alliance with at least one stock-listed European electricity or gas supply firm.<sup>44</sup> Again, utilities from the UK, Germany, and Italy are the most active in terms of alliances. Furthermore, French firms, as well as utilities from smaller continental European countries, engaged in a number of alliance activities.

**Table 8: Country of origin of bidders, targets, and alliance partners**

Country of origin	Bidding firms	Target firms	Alliance partners
Austria	2	-	5
Belgium	1	1	5
Bulgaria	-	2	-
Denmark	2	2	1
Finland	6	4	3
France	5	3	14
Germany	36	17	31
Hungary	-	1	-
Italy	21	25	24
Luxembourg	-	-	2
Macedonia	-	1	-
Moldova	-	1	-
Netherlands	-	7	2
Norway	5	5	3
Poland	-	2	-
Portugal	7	3	3
Romania	-	3	-
Russia	-	-	2
Slovakia	-	1	-
Spain	13	9	9
Sweden	-	3	1
Switzerland	2	3	2
Turkey	-	-	1
UK	26	33	36
<b>Total</b>	<b>126</b>	<b>126</b>	<b>144</b>

Figure 22 shows that the majority of mergers and acquisitions as well as the majority of alliances conducted by electricity and gas supply firms were national transactions.

<sup>44</sup> Some alliances have more than two partners. That is the reason why the total number of alliance partners is not exactly twice the number of alliance announcements.

**Figure 22: National versus cross-border transactions**

Source: author

European energy supply firms mainly acquired companies from the electric, gas and sanitary services group (see table 9).

**Table 9: Industries and industry-relatedness of sample firms**

	M&As	Alliances
	%	%
<b>National vs. cross-border transactions</b>		
Cross-border transactions	38.1	36.4
National transactions	61.9	63.6
Total	100.0	100.0
<b>Industry of target/alliance activity</b>		
Construction	1.6	15.2
Communications	3.2	12.1
Electric, Gas and Sanitary Services (49)	73.8	43.9
Wholesale and Retail Trade	1.6	9.1
Services	5.6	10.6
Other	4.0	7.6
Not clear	10.2	1.5
Total	100.0	100.0
<b>Industry relatedness of bidder and target/alliance partners</b>		
Focused	52.4	34.8
Convergent	15.1	6.1
Concentric	7.1	6.1
Conglomerate	15.1	53.0
Not clear	10.3	-
Total	100.0	100.0

Thus, in the majority of the transactions, the industries of the bidding and target firm are related. Some utilities also acquired firms in the services and communication sector, followed by firms in the construction and trade sector. However, compared to the 73.5% of acquisitions in the same (two-digit SIC class) industry these numbers are rather low. When looking at the alliances of European utilities the picture is different. Although a large share of their partner firms are also in the electric, gas and sanitary services group, approximately 15% of their

alliance partners are from the construction industry, followed by 12.1% from the communications industry, 10.6% in the services industry, and 9.1% from the trade sector. Furthermore, the majority of the alliance partners are not related as regards their primary industry.

Table 10 shows a comparison of some key data between the M&A and alliance samples. The average market value of a utility firm announcing an acquisition is nearly 1.5 times as high as the average market value of a utility announcing an alliance. Taking the total sales figure as a measure of firm size, the difference becomes even clearer. A utility announcing an acquisition has 1.75 times the sales of a utility announcing an alliance.

**Table 10: Selected key data for M&A and alliance announcements**

Key figures	M&A announcements	Alliance announcements
	N=126	N=66
Average transaction volume in million euros	983	-
Median transaction volume in million euros	139	-
Average market value in million euros	14,379	9,696
Median market value in million euros	8,337	5,700
Average transaction volume in % of market value	10.73	-
Median transaction volume in % of market value	1.85	-
Average debt to equity ratio in year prior to the transaction	109.35%	145.09%
Median debt to equity ratio in year prior to the transaction	76.13%	96.42%
Average debt to equity ratio in year after the transaction	126.87%	135.66%
Median debt to equity ratio in year after the transaction	97.62%	93.99%
Average ROE	14.09%	9.20%
Median ROE	13.70%	13.90%
Average ROI	9.91%	8.52%
Median ROI	8.68%	7.35%
Total sales average in million euros	17,702	10,142
Total sales median in million euros	9,677	4,827

The average M&A transaction volume is €983 million and, on average, the target is a tenth of the size of the acquirer in terms of market value. Furthermore, firms entering alliances seem to have a higher leverage than those announcing a merger or an acquisition. Meanwhile, in the case of M&As the average debt-to-equity ratio increases in the year after a merger; this is not the case in the alliance sample. As utility firms often have relatively low leverage, M&As could be a value-creating strategy for spending a firm's free cash and may also allow them to get closer to their optimal capital structure. Furthermore, the firms announcing an acquisition seem, on average, to be more profitable than those announcing alliances as measured by ROE and ROI.

The majority of the bidding utilities seem to be experienced in conducting M&As. The average number of mergers and acquisitions in the three years prior to an announcement included in the sample is 2.73 (see table 11). Where the mode of payment could be identified, utilities mostly paid in cash or a combination of cash and other payment types for their

acquisitions. The sample included 26 transactions where the state or a majority state-owned firm was the seller of a target firm. Furthermore, four announcements with multiple bidders and eight tender offers could be identified. Finally, nearly a third of the target firms are stock-listed.<sup>45</sup>

**Table 11: Further information on M&A sample**

Sample information	No.	%
Average number of M&A transactions in three prior years	2.73	-
Median number of M&A transactions in three prior years	2	-
Experienced bidders	98	77.8
Non-experienced bidders	15	11.9
n/a	13	10
Total	126	100.0
Payment in shares	7	5.6
Payment in cash or cash and any other form	33	26.2
n/a	86	68.3
Total	126	100.0
Privatizations	26	-
Tender offers identified	8	-
Announcements with multiple bidders identified	4	-
Target is stock-listed	40	31.7
Target is not stock-listed	86	68.3
Total	126	100.0

As in the M&A sample, utilities announcing an alliance are in majority of the cases experienced alliance partners and have carried out, on average, 2.24 alliances in the three years prior to the announcement. Furthermore, most alliances in the sample are equity-based rather than purely contractual and in a bit more than half of the announcements, the parent firm's primary business activity and alliance activity were not related. Finally, eight alliance announcements with more than two partners were identified.

<sup>45</sup> Although 40 target firms are stock-listed, the necessary stock return data was only available for 33 target firms; the sample size of target firms is thus 33.



**Table 12: Further information on alliance sample**

<b>Sample information</b>	<b>No.</b>	<b>%</b>
Average number of transactions in three prior years	2.24	
Median number of transactions in three prior years	2	
Experienced partners	41	62.1
Partners with no experience	11	16.7
n/a	14	21.2
Total	66	100.0
Equity-based alliances	41	62.1
Contractual alliances	16	24.2
n/a	9	13.6
Total	66	100.0
Unrelated alliance activity and parent business activity (number)	36	54.5
Related alliance activity and parent business activity (number)	29	43.9
n/a	1	1.5
Total	66	100.0
Number of alliance announcements with more than two partners	8	-

## 5.5 Results and discussion for the investigation of M&As

### 5.5.1 Overall sample

Table 13 presents the estimated cumulative abnormal returns associated with the announcements of mergers and acquisitions of energy supply firms for bidders and targets over different event periods. As can be seen, the cumulative abnormal return for the bidders over the  $[-1, +1]$  period is slightly negative but is not significantly different from zero in any of the event periods considered. In comparison to the CARs of the bidding firms, targets seem to realize significantly positive abnormal returns when a merger or an acquisition is announced. With the exception of the  $[-10, -1]$  event period the CARs for targets are significantly positive in all other periods. This observation shows that at the time of the transaction announcement, the capital market accounts for the relevant information of the transaction during a relatively short period of time and that prior information leakage is negligible as returns prior to the announcement are not significant.

**Table 13: Overall cumulative abnormal returns for all bidders and all stock-listed targets**

Intervals	All bidders		All targets	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	126	0.08%	33	3.86%**
[-1, 0]	126	-0.08%	33	3.79%**
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>126</b>	<b>-0.08%</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>4.66%**</b>
[-3, +3]	106	0.07%	32	6.26%**
[-5, +5]	87	0.36%	27	8.36%***
[-10, +10]	60	-0.28%	27	10.04%**
[-10, -1]	60	0.21%	27	1.15%
[+1, +10]	60	-0.80%	27	4.13%*

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

The overall results for targets are consistent with most of the prior empirical research. Both prior meta-analytical research (Datta et al., 1992; King et al., 2004; Bausch and Fritz, 2005) as well as industry-specific empirical studies (e.g., Becker-Blease et al., 2003; Berry, 2000; Thomas, 2005) found that, on average, target firm shareholders earn significant abnormal returns when a merger is announced. The results for bidding firms are consistent with those of Datta et al. (1992), who found in his meta-analysis insignificant bidding firm returns. However, two of the meta-analyses discussed in chapter 3 found significantly positive bidding firm returns (King et al., 2004 and Bausch and Fritz, 2005). Prior empirical studies explicitly investigating capital market reaction to M&A announcements of energy supply firms mostly found insignificant (e.g., Mc Laughlin and Mehran, 1995; Leggio and Lien, 2000) or significantly negative CARs (e.g., Bartunek et al., 1993; Thomas, 2005). Thus, the results for bidding energy supply firms are consistent with prior industry-specific research.

In the following, the question of whether certain subsamples nevertheless show significant positive or negative returns is considered.

### 5.5.2 Confirmatory analysis

#### Industry relatedness of bidder and target

M&A announcements were divided into focused, convergent, concentric, and conglomerate transactions according to the degree of relatedness of the primary business activities of the bidder and target (primary SIC Code of bidder and target, see appendix 1.2 for detailed description of classification). Table 14 shows the results of this subsample analysis for all bidding utilities. Hypothesis one stated that value creation should be greater for focused and convergent M&A transactions of European energy suppliers than for concentric and conglomerate transactions. Although bidders in focused and convergent mergers show a slightly positive CAR and bidders in concentric and conglomerate mergers a slightly negative CAR in the [-1, +1] event period, the results are not significantly different from zero.

Furthermore, the differences between the two groups are not statistically significant for any of the event periods.

**Table 14: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms according to the acquisition strategy**

Relatedness	Focused and convergent M&As		Concentric and conglomerate M&As	
	All bidders		All bidders	
Intervals	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	85	-0.02%	28	-0.03%
[-1, 0]	85	0.00%	28	-0.25%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>85</b>	<b>0.04%</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>-0.64%</b>
[-3, +3]	70	-0.33%	23	-0.12%
[-5, +5]	58	-0.24%	19	0.22%
[-10, +10]	39	-1.26%	14	-1.45%

\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Table 15 shows the results for bidders and targets in takeovers of stock-listed targets. As above, the CARs for bidders are more negative in concentric and conglomerate M&As than in focused and convergent M&As, but are not statistically different from zero. The comparison between the two groups also does not reveal any significant differences. However, target firms earn significantly positive returns on the announcement day as well as in the [-1, 0] and [-1, +1] event periods, but the differences between the two groups are not significant.

**Table 15: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms according to the acquisition strategy for takeovers of stock-listed targets**

Relatedness	Focused and convergent M&As				Concentric and conglomerate M&As			
	Bidders		Targets		Bidders		Targets	
Intervals	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	22	0.25%	22	2.58%**	9	-0.96%	9	7.91%
[-1, 0]	22	-0.03%	22	2.50%*	9	-1.41%	9	7.83%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>-0.08%</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>3.92%**</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>-1.29%</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>7.96%</b>
[-3, +3]	21	-0.19%	21	2.82%	9	-0.67%	9	15.53%
[-5, +5]	18	0.45%	18	3.97%	7	-2.68%	7	20.69%
[-10, +10]	18	-1.25%	18	3.98%	7	-1.74%	7	22.50%

\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

The four acquisition strategies were also tested individually and an investigation was conducted to determine whether any significant differences exist among the acquisition strategies according to whether the bidder was an electricity or gas supply firm. In both cases significant results were not found (please see appendix 4.1).

In summary, the results do not provide sufficient evidence for a relationship between the industry-relatedness of bidder and target and the capital markets' judgment of the transaction. Thus, hypothesis one cannot be confirmed.

The realization of cost-side synergies, which are primarily achieved through an increase in the efficiency in the operating business, may be less relevant for the evaluation of an M&A transaction in the energy supply industry by the capital market than expected. Focused and

convergent mergers were furthermore expected to be the most popular type for the creation of collusive synergies in the European utility industry; however, utilities may also increase their market power via concentric and conglomerate mergers. The realization of cost-side synergies at the retail stage of the value chain is also possible in concentric mergers, and synergies in administration are realizable in both concentric and conglomerate mergers (see figure 19). It could be that the synergies in retail and administration are more important than or at least equally important to those in other value chain stages. As they are realizable in each of the four types of M&As, the capital market does not distinguish between these strategies.

Hence, operative synergy effects are further exploited with the next potential influencing variable.

### Regional focus

In a next step, an investigation was conducted to determine whether the regional focus of a transaction had any impact on its value creation. The results for the subsamples of national and cross-border mergers can be seen in table 16. Bidding firm returns are higher in national mergers as compared to cross-border mergers in all event periods but they are not significant.

**Table 16: Cumulative abnormal returns for national and cross-border M&As of all bidding energy supply firms**

Regional focus	National M&As		Cross-border M&As	
	All bidders		All bidders	
Intervals	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	78	0.14%	48	-0.02%
[-1, 0]	78	-0.07%	48	-0.09%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>78</b>	<b>0.06%</b>	<b>48</b>	<b>-0.31%</b>
[-3, +3]	69	0.56%	37	-0.84%
[-5, +5]	58	0.97%	29	-1.01%
[-10, +10]	43	0.43%	17	-2.08%

\*\*\*\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Target firm returns are higher in cross-border M&As in all event periods and significantly different from zero, but the comparison of the groups does not reveal significant differences.

**Table 17: Cumulative abnormal returns for national and cross-border M&As for takeovers of stock-listed targets**

Regional focus	National M&As				Cross-border M&As			
	Bidders		Targets		Bidders		Targets	
Intervals	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	22	-0.25%	22	3.73%	11	0.01%	11	4.11%*
[-1, 0]	22	-0.65%	22	3.36%*	11	-0.27%	11	4.64%*
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>-0.26%</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>3.25%*</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>-0.77%</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>7.49%*</b>
[-3, +3]	21	-0.19%	21	4.46%	11	-0.53%	11	9.69%**
[-5, +5]	16	0.82%	16	8.28%*	11	-1.64%	11	8.46%*
[-10, +10]	16	0.46%	16	8.36%	11	-3.47%	11	12.48%*

\*\*\*\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

In chapter 5.2.1 it was suggested that operative synergy effects are primarily to be expected from the combination of activities in energy production, transmission, and distribution. Because of the restricted geographical supply areas, these activities can only be combined when both companies operate in the same national market. The results, however, do not indicate that the market particularly values M&A transactions in national markets.

A combination of acquisition strategies and regional focus also did not reveal significant results. Thus, if one considers hypothesis one and two together one may conclude that the realization of operative synergy effects, which according to chapter 5.2.1 are primarily realized in related and national mergers, are not relevant for the capital market when evaluating a merger. This result is somewhat surprising because managers typically make the argument when announcing a merger that it will lead to the realization of these operative synergy effects.

With the results obtained, hypothesis two, which states that national mergers create more value than international mergers for bidding European energy supply firms, cannot be confirmed; however, it is possible that the capital market reacts differently depending on the region of origin of the acquirer and the region entered with the transaction. Both variables will be investigated separately later in the explorative analysis.

Considering the relatively low level of significance, it is also possible that other types of synergies, e.g., financial synergies or other variables entirely, are more important for the capital markets' judgment of value-creating M&As in this industry.

### **Transaction time**

The next subsample analysis was made according to the time of transaction. Merger announcements made between 1 January 1998 and 31 December 2003 were classified in the first group and those between 1 January 2004 and 31 December 2006 in the second group. According to hypothesis three, mergers and acquisitions in the second phase should create more value. This hypothesis offered another theoretical explanation—one not based on synergy effects. It was argued that managers undertook mergers in the first phase primarily for self-serving reasons in the context of a “bigger is better” and empire-building attitude. However, the results are again not significant for any of the event periods and no significant differences between the two groups were found.

**Table 18: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms according to transaction time**

Transaction time	Phase I (1998 – 2003)		Phase II (2004 – 2006)	
	All bidders		All bidders	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	68	0.13%	58	0.02%
[-1, 0]	68	-0.06%	58	-0.09%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>-0.12%</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>-0.03%</b>
[-3, +3]	57	0.68%	49	-0.63%
[-5, +5]	44	1.29%	43	-0.69%
[-10, +10]	33	0.43%	27	-1.15%

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

For target firms, the results are significantly positive in the first phase, but the differences between the two groups are not significant. In a further test to determine whether time of the transaction is an influencing variable from the perspective of the capital market, each year was tested individually for significance. However, the results do not indicate a clear return pattern and most of them were insignificant (see appendix 4.2).

**Table 19: Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of stock-listed targets according to transaction time**

Transaction time	Phase I (1998–2003)				Phase II (2004–2006)			
	Bidders		Targets		Bidders		Targets	
	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	22	0.01%	22	3.36%*	11	-0.50%	11	4.85%
[-1, 0]	22	-0.14%	22	3.62%*	11	-1.25%	11	4.13%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>-0.12%</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>4.68%**</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>-1.05%</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>4.63%</b>
[-3, +3]	21	0.85%	21	5.60%*	11	-2.41%*	11	7.52%
[-5, +5]	17	0.26%	18	6.94%*	9	-1.12%	9	11.18%
[-10, +10]	17	-0.49%	18	10.30%**	9	-2.55%	9	9.52%

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

The results thus provide no support for hypothesis three. Transaction time is obviously not a major determinant of value creation for bidding energy supply firms.

### Mode of payment

For the investigation of hypothesis four, M&A announcements were divided according to the mode of payment—either cash or a combination of cash and any other form of payment or payment solely via stock. Utilities are traditionally characterized by relatively high free-cash flows (see Coy, 1997, 118) and thus cash payments were expected to be the preferred payment mode as they are more easily arranged and are less time- and preparation-intensive than stock payments. Furthermore, cash payments were presumed to send a signal of strength to the capital market; in short, a more positive evaluation was expected.

However, the results do not show any support for the hypothesis that mergers paid for in cash or a combination of cash and any other form of payment create more value than those in which the mode of payment was stock. The results are not significant for bidders in any of the

event periods. The same holds true for takeovers of stock-listed targets. This result is consistent with the majority of the meta-analytical research described in chapter 3.2, which did not find significant differences in value creation according to the mode of payment. Nevertheless, one needs to be aware that the sample sizes were quite low, which might be a reason for the insignificance of the results.

Results for targets were only possible to calculate for cash payment as the sample size was only  $n = 2$  for stock-listed target firms in mergers paid by stock. As for the majority of the prior results of the target firms, returns were significantly positive in mergers paid by cash (see appendix 4.3 for details). This is in line with prior empirical research, which found that target firms earn significant positive returns in cash transactions (see, e.g., Huang and Walking, 1987 or Wansley et al., 1983).

**Table 20: Cumulative abnormal return for bidding energy supply firms according to mode of payment**

Mode of payment	Cash		Stock	
	All bidders		All bidders	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Intervals				
Day 0	33	0.29%	7	1.79%
[-1, 0]	33	0.34%	7	1.71%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>0.39%</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>1.03%</b>
[-3, +3]	29	0.68%	7	0.65%
[-5, +5]	21	1.09%	7	1.02%
[-10, +10]	16	1.02%	7	-0.84%

\*\*\*/\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

As previously stated, European electricity and gas suppliers have accumulated significant cash and security holdings which they may choose to spend on M&As. A negative impact on value creation might come from the fact that if a company has more free cash than needed for investment in projects with an appropriate expected return, the management typically tends to invest in unprofitable projects (Jensen, 1986a). Managers then maximize their own utility instead of returning the free cash to shareholders. In this case, an acquisition paid in cash reduces the free cash flow and increases the sum of capital wastefully deployed by the management.

### Prior experience

For the investigation of prior experience as a potential influencing variable of value creation in M&A transactions, the sample was divided up according to whether the acquiring firm had announced any other M&A transactions in the three years prior to the merger announcement.<sup>46</sup> In only 15 cases was the transaction the first to be announced in the past three years. These were classified as inexperienced bidders. The great majority had already performed other M&A transactions and were placed in the experienced bidder group. Hypothesis five stated

<sup>46</sup> See, e.g., Bausch and Fritz (2006, 26) for the deployment of this reference period.

that M&A transactions announced by experienced bidders should be valued more favorably by the capital market. The CARs for experienced bidders, however, are less than those of non-experienced bidders in the majority of event periods and are not significantly different from zero. Furthermore, there are no significant differences between the two groups. The only significant result is obtained for the  $[-1, 0]$  event period for inexperienced bidders.

**Table 21: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms with and without prior M&A experience in the past three years**

Bidders' prior M&A experience	Experienced bidders		Inexperienced bidders	
	All bidders		All bidders	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Intervals				
Day 0	98	-0.04%	15	0.41%
$[-1, 0]$	98	-0.11%	15	-0.05%*
<b><math>[-1, +1]</math></b>	<b>98</b>	<b>-0.18%</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>0.08%</b>
$[-3, +3]$	82	-0.15%	12	0.66%
$[-5, +5]$	65	-0.14%	10	-0.66%
$[-10, +10]$	40	-0.81%	8	-0.13%

\*\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

In a further investigation of prior experience, the sample was divided according to whether the bidder had a greater or lesser number of M&A transactions than the overall sample average (of three prior M&As in the past three years). Those announcements exceeding the average were assigned to the group "high level of prior experience," those below to the "low level of prior experience" group.<sup>47</sup> Again, more experienced bidders showed more negative CARs than did those with less experience, but the results are not significant.

**Table 22: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms according to level of prior experience**

Bidders' prior M&A experience	High level of prior experience		Low level of prior experience	
	All bidders		All bidders	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Intervals				
Day 0	39	-0.04%	52	-0.01%
$[-1, 0]$	39	-0.16%	52	-0.15%
<b><math>[-1, +1]</math></b>	<b>39</b>	<b>-0.42%</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>-0.02%</b>
$[-3, +3]$	32	-0.27%	42	-0.14%
$[-5, +5]$	23	0.05%	37	-0.78%
$[-10, +10]$	15	-1.40%	25	-0.36%

\*\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Table 23 shows the results for takeovers of stock-listed target firms. Target firms have significant positive returns in the  $[-3, +3]$ ,  $[-5, +5]$  and  $[-10, +10]$  event periods when the bidder is less experienced.

<sup>47</sup> The same was done for the sample median. As the results were similar to those obtained here, they are only reported in the appendix 4.4.



**Table 23: Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of stock-listed targets according to level of prior experience**

Bidders' prior M&A experience	High level of prior experience				Low level of prior experience			
	Bidders		Targets		Bidders		Targets	
	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	8	0.34%	8	5.11%	11	-1.09%	11	4.31%
[-1, 0]	8	0.15%	8	5.50%	11	-1.67%	11	3.81%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>0.34%</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>6.07%</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>-1.21%</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>4.10%</b>
[-3, +3]	8	-0.16%	8	6.41%	11	-0.72%	11	7.94%*
[-5, +5]	6	0.73%	6	7.08%	9	-1.68%	10	9.46%**
[-10, +10]	6	-1.86%	6	10.66%	9	-0.06%	10	10.90%*

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

However the differences between the two groups are not significant.

Finally, the bidders having the greatest amount of prior M&A experience (five or more prior M&A transactions in the past three years) were compared to those having the least experience (none or only one prior M&A transaction in the past three years). The results are significantly negative for the group with highest prior experience in the [-1, +1] event period. The difference between the two groups is significant at the 10% level ( $z = 1.39$ ) in the [-1, +1] event period.

**Table 24: Cumulative abnormal return for bidders with highest and lowest level of prior M&A experience**

Bidder's prior M&A experience	Highest experience level	Lowest experience level
Intervals	N=29	N=33
Day 0	-0.35%	0.11%
[-1, 0]	-0.38%	-0.25%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>-0.64% **</b>	<b>-0.22%</b>

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

The results do hint at prior experience as an influencing variable for value creation in mergers and acquisitions of European energy supply firms; however, the results point in the opposite direction than expected for value creation. Bidding energy supply firms having a higher level of experience show more negative returns than those with less prior M&A experience. Accordingly, hypothesis five cannot be confirmed. A potential explanation for this observation might be that a high number of acquisitions in a relatively short period of time exceeds management capacity and leads to high integration complexity (see Kusewitt, 1985, 166). Furthermore, the transaction process of M&As in the European utility industry may be per se more complex—the great number and variety of regulations at the European and national levels and the differing regulatory environments in each country may limit the degree of learning effects in comparison to other industries. Another explanation may be the high strategic premiums that utilities probably have to pay in light of the fierce competition for a limited number of targets. The subsample of the more experienced bidders had an average transaction volume that was nearly six times as high as the average transaction volume of the less experienced group (€1,210 million compared to €210 million). Thus, it may be that the

absolute value of the strategic premium paid is significantly larger in the more experienced subsample and thus hampers value creation.

### Takeover of state-owned versus non-state-owned utilities

In hypothesis six it was assumed that the acquisition of previously state-owned targets offers great potential for the realization of operational and managerial synergies and should consequently lead to higher value creation than the acquisition of private targets. Although the CARs for acquisitions of state-owned targets are higher in the  $[-1, +1]$  event period than the CARs of private targets, the results are insignificant. The same holds true for a comparison between the two groups.

**Table 25: Cumulative abnormal returns of bidding energy supply firms for takeovers of state-owned and private targets**

Privatization	Takeover of state-owned targets		Takeover of private targets	
	All bidders		All bidders	
Intervals	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	26	-0.01%	99	0.11%
$[-1, 0]$	26	0.04%	99	-0.10%
<b><math>[-1, +1]</math></b>	<b>26</b>	<b>0.06%</b>	<b>99</b>	<b>-0.11%</b>
$[-3, +3]$	22	-0.93%	83	0.37%
$[-5, +5]$	17	-0.94%	70	0.62%
$[-10, +10]$	10	-1.51%	50	-0.03%

\*\*\*/\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

The figures for target firms are similar to the CARs for the overall sample of target firms since only two of the 33 stock-listed targets were majority state-owned. Detailed information can be found in appendix 4.5.

The results provide no evidence in support of hypothesis six. It may be that privatization per se does not lead to higher value creation; perhaps value creation instead depends on the specific circumstances and associated conditions of privatization in the respective country. Particularly in Central and Eastern European countries, utilities in the past decade had increased opportunities for market entry and growth via privatizations. Prior privatization research has found that environmental conditions influence the performance of state-owned firms (Vining and Boardman, 1992) and there appear to be differences according to the country under consideration (Carlin and Landesman, 1997). It may be that the capital market reacts differently depending on the country in which the privatization is undertaken. Thus, in the following, privatizations are considered according to region entered.

**Table 26: Cumulative abnormal returns of privatizations according to region entered**

Privatization in	Western Europe	Eastern Europe	Scandinavia
Intervals	N=11	N=10	N=5
Day 0	-0.19%	0.07%	0.26%
[-1, 0]	-0.66%	0.63%	0.38%
[-1, +1]	-0.77%	0.63%	0.76%*

\*\*\*/\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

As can be seen from table 26, privatizations in Scandinavian countries show significant positive returns in the [-1, +1] event period, whereas returns for privatizations in the Western European countries are negative. Privatizations in Eastern European countries are likewise positive, but not significant. The difference between privatizations in West European and Scandinavian countries is significant ( $z = 1.98$  for the [-1, 0] and  $z = 1.30$  for the [-1, +1] event period). The Scandinavian (or Nordic) electricity market, encompassing Denmark, Finland, Norway, and Sweden, is regarded as a well-functioning integrated market with competition in generation and retail, with a comparatively low level of concentration, and strong political support for a market-based electricity supply system without intervention in the market mechanisms (see Amundsen et al., 2006, 145–169). Scandinavian countries probably enjoy a lower level of political risk than do West or East European countries, whereby political risk refers here to the risk that political forces could cause changes in a country's business environment dramatic enough to alter a firm's performance (Merchant and Schendel, 2000, 728). Firms entering countries with lower political risk may save potential transaction costs resulting from negative effects of government-induced discontinuities for which firms would otherwise need to allocate managerial resources (Child and Markoczy, 1993). When comparing privatizations in Scandinavia with takeovers of private companies significant differences are not found.

The capital market may react to other influencing variables for value creation in mergers or acquisitions of European energy supply firms than those discussed so far. In the following, further variables are tested for their impact on value creation by M&A transactions from a capital market—and thus the investors'—perspective.

### 5.5.3 Explorative analysis

#### Financial leverage

Many energy supply firms are characterized by a relatively low financial leverage compared to other branches (e.g., Credit Suisse, 2007, 32). Reasons for this low leverage can be seen in high power prices and a relatively low level of capital expenditures. A low leverage could be used to engage in mergers and acquisitions or to increase shareholder remuneration. Continental European utilities, in particular, remain cautious about distributing cash back to

shareholders. They may be concerned about the signal this sends to politicians as well as potential clawbacks (Credit Suisse, 2007, 33). Utilities with a strong balance sheet are therefore probably more likely to engage in mergers and acquisitions, although the best use would be a payout to shareholders. This is in line with the free cash flow theory by Jensen (1986), which implies that managers of firms with unused borrowing power and large free cash flows are more likely to undertake low-benefit or even value-destroying mergers. Further, Jensen writes that low-return mergers are more likely to occur in industries with large cash flows (Jensen, 1987).

Thus one could argue that firms with low leverage are more tempted to undertake unprofitable investments and engage more frequently in non-value creating M&As.

On the other hand, a strong balance sheet in terms of a low debt-to-equity ratio may also send a signal of strength to the stock market. It might show that the company has the necessary financial resources to engage in M&A transactions and is not dependant upon bank loans in order to finance the transaction. According to Modigliani and Miller (1963) and Myers (1984), capital market imperfections make it even necessary for firms to preserve financial flexibility, i.e., “the maintenance by firms of a substantial reserve of untapped borrowing power” (Modigliani and Miller, 1963, 442). Myers (1977) shows how a firm’s debt overhang may induce it to forego profitable investment opportunities such as M&As, even when the managers’ interests are fully aligned with shareholder interests.

In order to investigate the possible impact of financial leverage on value creation in mergers, the sample was divided according to whether the debt-to-equity ratio of the bidder in the year prior to the acquisition was above or below the sample average.

Table 27 shows that the average CARs of bidding utilities with a low degree of leverage are higher in all event periods but are not significant.

**Table 27: Cumulative abnormal returns for bidding energy supply firms with high and low leverage prior to the acquisition**

Leverage	High leverage		Low leverage	
	All bidders		All bidders	
Intervals	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	45	-0.02%	78	0.10%
[-1, 0]	45	-0.25%	78	0.02%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>-0.32%</b>	<b>78</b>	<b>0.08%</b>
[-3, +3]	35	-0.80%	68	0.44%
[-5, +5]	25	-0.85%	58	0.70%
[-10, +10]	18	-2.07%	40	0.33%

\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

In takeovers of stock-listed targets, the results are significantly negative for bidders with a high degree of leverage (see table 28). Furthermore, the differences between the two groups

are significant at the 10% level for the  $[-1, +1]$  event period ( $z = 1.74$ ) and at the 5% level for the  $[-1, 0]$  event period ( $z = 2.03$ ).

**Table 28: Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of stock-listed targets by bidders with high and low leverage**

Leverage	High leverage				Low leverage			
	Bidders		Targets		Bidders		Targets	
	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	12	-0.99%	12	6.02%	19	0.17%	19	2.97%
$[-1, 0]$	12	-2.04%*	12	5.65%	19	0.36%	19	3.09%*
$[-1, +1]$	12	-1.62%*	12	5.67%	19	0.33%	19	4.84%**
$[-3, +3]$	12	-2.03%	12	9.07%	18	0.86%	18	5.50%*
$[-5, +5]$	11	-1.35%	11	10.70%**	14	0.05%	14	7.82%
$[-10, +10]$	11	-4.44%	11	13.97%**	14	0.78%	14	7.32%

\*\*\*/\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Target firms show high average CARs in later event periods, when the bidder has a high degree of leverage (significantly positive at the 5% level for the  $[-5, +5]$  and  $[-10, +10]$  event periods), whereas the results are significantly positive in earlier event periods (at the 5% level for the  $[-1, +1]$  event period), when the bidder is characterized by a relatively low leverage. However, the differences between the groups are not significant for any of the event periods.

The results give only a weak indication that financial leverage has an impact on value creation in mergers by utilities. The capital market seems to value M&As by bidders with high leverage more negatively than M&As where the acquirer previously had a low degree of leverage. Thus the capital market reacts negatively to M&A announcements by highly leveraged firms because the takeover of stock-listed targets is likely to be financed by bank loans, which may worsen their leverage ratio and bring them further away from an optimal capital structure.

### Country of origin

The interviews done in preparation of this study revealed that due to different politico-regulatory and cultural environments the region of origin of the acquirer and the region entered with the transaction could be potential determinants of value creation in the M&A activities of European utilities. In particular, the political-regulatory environment in a country could be a major issue in value creation of utility mergers as this industry is still more highly regulated in some European countries than in others and the political influence can vary among them.

Therefore the sample was divided according to the country of origin of the bidding energy supply firm and the region entered; the results are shown in table 29. For bidders from the UK, the results are significantly different from zero on the announcement day. The differences between UK bidders and bidders from Spain and Germany are also statistically

significant ( $z = 2.15$  and  $z = 1.73$  for comparisons of UK bidders and bidders from Germany and Spain respectively).

**Table 29: Cumulative abnormal returns according to origin of bidding energy supply firm for the [-1, +1] interval**

Bidders' home country	Italy	Germany	UK	Spain
Intervals	N=21	N=36	N=26	N=13
Day 0	0.09%	-0.01%	0.47%*	-0.27%
[-1, 0]	-0.40%	-0.15%	0.03%	-0.02%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>-0.35%</b>	<b>-0.34%</b>	<b>-0.26%</b>	<b>-0.10%</b>

\*\*\*/\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

With one exception the mergers undertaken by UK firms were national. As shown in chapter 5.1, the UK and Ireland constitute a single electricity sub-market in Europe and the realization of cost-side synergies is probably primarily possible within this submarket. The same holds true for Italy, where 18 out of 21 M&As were national. German and Spanish firms were the most active foreign acquirers with 20 out of 36 and 8 out of 13 transactions, respectively, being cross-border. Table 30 displays the results according to the region entered.

**Table 30: Cumulative abnormal returns according to origin of target firm for the [-1, +1] interval**

Targets' home country	Italy	Germany	UK	Spain	Eastern Europe	Scandinavian Countries	Benelux Countries & France
Intervals	N=25	N=17	N=33	N=9	N=11	N=14	N=11
Day 0	0.08%	-0.32%	0.49%	-0.58%	0.08%	0.40%	-0.44%**
[-1, 0]	-0.38%	-0.08%	0.01%	-0.86%	0.60%	1.08%	-0.38%**
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>-0.07%</b>	<b>-0.11%</b>	<b>-0.40%</b>	<b>-1.05%</b>	<b>0.39%</b>	<b>1.98%</b>	<b>-0.53%</b>

\*\*\*/\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

In this sample, firms entering Eastern European and Scandinavian countries realize the highest returns, although they are not significant. Utilities entering the Benelux countries and France earn significant negative returns. Interestingly, these are the countries (in particular, France and Belgium) which tended to be latecomers in the liberalization process and which still have the highest concentration rates in electric energy production and the gas upstream market structure as compared to other countries in Western Europe (see EC, 2008, 11–13 and 16–18). A comparison of the Benelux and France group with the other regions entered reveals significant differences with respect to all other groups besides Germany and Spain. The countries where utilities earn positive (although not significant) returns upon entering them are the Scandinavian countries and Eastern European countries. The liberalization process started much later for the Eastern European countries, but the geographic diversification in these countries probably offers other benefits such as larger synergy potentials, because acquisitions in these countries are to a large extent privatizations. As discussed earlier, state-owned firms often exhibit lower efficiency and thus may offer large potential for the realization of operational and managerial synergies. Furthermore, in comparison to Western Europe, Eastern European countries are characterized by higher electricity demand growth

and thus provide utilities the opportunity to grow and enhance their revenues (see IEA, 2004, 462–472).

### Relative size of target

The relative size of the target or the relative size of the transaction from the acquirer's viewpoint is typically used as a control variable in empirical studies of the performance effects of mergers and acquisitions (e.g., Capron, 1999; Seth, 1990b) and has been found to impact M&A performance (e.g., Haspeslagh and Jemison, 1991). There are several reasons for a potential impact of size. For example, the takeover of a relatively large target may lead to higher integration complexity and considerable costs for the new organizational structure of the target (see, e.g., Bühner, 1990, 114–119). On the other side, it could be that the target must achieve a certain size in order to have a measurable impact on the stock market value of the acquirer or to be noticed by the capital market respectively. This could lead to a potential bias of the capital market evaluation. The significant returns for the overall sample of the targets, however, speak against this.

The relative size of the target vs. the bidder was measured as the transaction volume in percentage of the market value of the acquirer. A relative size measure was used as it takes into account that from the viewpoint of a large acquirer a target may be seen as being small, while a smaller acquirer might view the same target as large. The sample was divided up according to whether relative size was below or above the sample average.

As can be seen from table 31, there are no significant differences between the groups in any of the event periods. The results are nearly the same when using the sample median and are thus not reported here (see appendix 4.6).

**Table 31: Cumulative abnormal returns for small and large targets**

Relative size of target	Small		Large	
	All bidders		All bidders	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	102	0.09%	24	0.03%
[-1, 0]	102	-0.06%	24	-0.13%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>102</b>	<b>-0.11%</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>0.05%</b>
[-3, +3]	88	0.13%	18	-0.22%
[-5, +5]	72	0.22%	15	0.75%
[-10, +10]	46	0.01%	14	-1.22%

\*\*\*/\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Accordingly, the results give no indication of a potential bias of the capital markets' evaluation.

### Target is stock-listed or not

There are a number of reasons of why a stock-listing of the target firm may impact the valuation effects of merger announcements of acquirers. First, private companies cannot be as easily traded as shares of stock-listed companies. From the perspective of the owner this reduces the value of his shares in comparison to investment forms which can be more easily made liquid. Meanwhile the selling of shares in a public company has more or less the character of a public auction; private companies typically only have few investors. Professional arbitragers, which provide additional market feedback when public companies are sold, are lacking in the sale of private companies. Accordingly, acquirers may use a relative negotiation advantage in private auctions (see, e.g., Koeplin et al., 2000). Potential tax savings might be a further source of higher CARs for takeovers of private companies. If a private company is acquired in cash, this has a direct impact on the taxes of the former owner(s). However, if the company is acquired and paid for in shares, tax impacts can be delayed for an indefinite time (see, e.g., Poulsen and Stegemoller, 2002).

In the European energy supply industry, the majority of companies are not stock-listed. This fact is also reflected in M&A transactions of European utilities. As table 32 shows, the majority of transactions are acquisitions of not stock-listed, thus private targets. With the exception of the announcement day, the CARs for takeovers of private targets are higher in all event periods. However, the results are not significant; the same is true for the differences between takeovers of stock-listed and private targets.

**Table 32: Cumulative abnormal returns of bidding energy supply firms for takeovers of stock-listed and non stock-listed targets**

Stock-listing of target	Stock-listed		Not stock-listed	
	All bidders		All bidders	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	40	0.10%	86	0.07%
[-1, 0]	40	-0.18%	86	-0.03%
[-1, +1]	<b>40</b>	<b>-0.22%</b>	<b>86</b>	<b>-0.02%</b>
[-3, +3]	33	-0.01%	73	0.11%
[-5, +5]	28	0.23%	59	0.35%
[-10, +10]	20	-1.50%	40	0.33%

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Thus, the conclusion must be that the stock-listing of the target has no impact on value creation of bidding energy supply firms.

Finally, an investigation was carried out to determine whether bidders' approach and the firm size of the bidder had any impact on value creation. For both potential influencing variables the results were insignificant and are reported in the appendices 4.7 and 4.8. Unfortunately, it was not possible to investigate whether the number of bidders has any impact on value



creation as only four transactions with multiple bidders have been identified and thus the sample size was too small.

### 5.5.4 Additional accounting-based analysis

Table 33 shows the results of the accounting-based analysis using the ROE as a measure of firm performance.

**Table 33: Results for confirmatory and explorative analysis when using ROE as a performance measure**

<b>Return on equity</b>					
<b>Sample under investigation</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>ø three years before transaction in %</b>	<b>ø three years after transaction in %</b>	<b>Difference</b>	<b>p-value for difference between groups</b>
All bidders	76	13.43	16.15	+2.72	
Focused and convergent	56	13.54	16.92	+3.38	0.3754
Concentric and conglomerate	17	13.48	15.23	+1.76	
National M&As	43	13.07	18.77	+5.70	0.2164
Cross-border M&As	33	13.90	12.73	-1.17	
Phase I	40	15.76	14.51	-1.25	0.1563
Phase II	36	10.84	17.97	+7.13	
Cash	20	16.35	18.57	+2.23	na
Stock	1	na	na	na	
Experienced bidders	64	13.36	16.50	+3.13	0.3001
Inexperienced bidders	11	10.47	12.62	+2.15	
High level of experience	30	15.59	16.05	+0.46	0.3061
Low level of experience	36	10.39	16.05	+5.66	
Highest experience level	19	14.59	16.03	+1.44*	0.3379
Lowest experience level	22	9.37	14.35	+4.99	
State-owned targets	15	13.55	18.43	+4.88	0.3753
Private targets	60	13.53	15.69	+2.16	
High leverage	29	12.15	14.36	+2.22	0.3841
Low leverage	46	14.45	17.08	+2.63	
Italian bidders	13	7.85	13.11	+5.26**	0.0031*** <sup>a</sup> , 0.5281 <sup>b</sup>
German bidders	21	12.07	12.07	0.00	0.0095*** <sup>c</sup> , 0.4875 <sup>d</sup>
UK bidders	14	22.92	27.23	+4.31*	0.0248*** <sup>e</sup>
Spanish bidders	11	14.44	17.21	+2.77	0.0298*** <sup>f</sup>
Italian targets	16	9.66	12.05	+2.39	0.3218 <sup>g</sup>
German targets	5	4.74	14.68	+9.94*	0.2214 <sup>h</sup>
UK targets	20	20.61	23.45	+2.84	0.1675 <sup>i</sup>
Spanish targets	7	11.49	14.43	+2.94	0.0956 <sup>h</sup>
Eastern European targets	9	13.05	15.73	+2.68	0.5485 <sup>k</sup>
Scandinavian targets	9	11.80	17.17	+5.37	0.6847 <sup>l</sup>
Benelux and French targets	7	12.25	13.35	+1.10	
Small targets	60	13.45	17.77	+4.32	0.1056
Large targets	16	13.33	10.05	-3.28	
Target is stock-listed	21	13.57	16.61	+3.05	0.4750
Target is not stock-listed	55	13.38	15.97	+2.59	

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

<sup>a</sup>Italian vs. German bidders, <sup>b</sup>Italian vs. UK bidders, <sup>c</sup>German vs. UK bidders, <sup>d</sup>German vs. Spanish bidders, <sup>e</sup>UK vs. Spanish bidders,

<sup>f</sup>Spanish vs. Italian bidders

German vs. <sup>g</sup>Italian targets/ <sup>h</sup>UK targets/ <sup>i</sup>Spanish targets/ <sup>j</sup>Eastern European targets/ <sup>k</sup>Scandinavian targets/ <sup>l</sup>Benelux and French targets

For the majority of the subsamples the ROE increased in the three years after the transaction. Thereby, the subsamples of national M&As, Italian bidders, German and Scandinavian targets, bidders with a low level of experience, and transactions undertaken from 2004 to

2006 had the highest increase of ROE. Bidders doing cross-border M&As, mergers in the years 1998 to 2003, and bidders buying relatively large targets show a decrease in ROE. As with the capital market's evaluation of the M&A transactions of European utilities, the accounting-based analysis shows neither a significant positive nor negative value creation for the overall sample. The majority of the remaining results are also in line with the results of the event study. Significant differences between the average ROE three years prior and three years after the transaction are observable for prior M&A experience, the country of origin of the bidding firm, and the region entered. To differentiate between privatizations in different regions was not possible as the number for all privatizations for which the necessary accounting data was available was already only 15. Significant differences in the comparison between the groups are revealed for the country of origin and the country entered with the transaction.

#### *5.5.5 Summary and conclusions*

Table 34 summarizes the results of the confirmatory and explorative analysis for the investigation of potential determinants of value creation in mergers and acquisitions of European energy supply firms.

The results show that, on average, bidding energy supply firms are not able to significantly increase their market value via mergers and acquisitions. The abnormal returns in the  $[-1, +1]$  event period are negative. In light of this result the question remains why European energy suppliers then undertake M&A transactions. As discussed in chapter 2.5, the management's primary responsibility is to maximize shareholder value; the shareholder value approach requires that a merger or an acquisition is only be conducted when the outcome yields a greater market value for the firm than without the business combination. Thus, one must conclude that maximization of a firm's market value is probably not the primary motive of managers of European utilities when undertaking M&A transactions. Viewing mergers as an act of rational choice, another potential explanation is that managers are trying to maximize their own utility. One of the arguments for the empire-building motive of managers is that as the size of a company increases, typically the management's compensation does so as well (see Marris, 1964; Jensen, 1986a). A revenue increase resulting from an M&A transaction would thus also increase the income of the respective managers (e.g., Rodermann, 1997, 59). Other authors suggest the "increasing prestige" or "visible heritage" offered by an increased company size (Balzer, 2000, 78; Macharzina, 1995, 574) as arguments. However, since the results for the overall sample of bidders are not negatively significant, it cannot be clearly said that M&A transactions by European utilities are motivated by the empire-building motives of managers.

**Table 34: Summary of results**

Hypotheses	Analysis based on capital market reaction ( for the [-1, +1] interval)	Additional analysis based on accounting data (ROE)
Focused and convergent mergers and acquisitions of European energy supply firms create more value than do concentric and conglomerate mergers and acquisitions.	not confirmed	not confirmed
National mergers and acquisitions of energy utilities in Europe create more value than do cross-border mergers and acquisitions.	not confirmed	not confirmed
The mergers and acquisitions of energy supply firms in Europe that took place between 2004 and 2006 created more value than did the mergers and acquisitions occurring between 1998 and 2003.	not confirmed	not confirmed
Value creation is higher in European mergers and acquisitions in which the bidding energy supply company pays in cash or uses a combination of cash and stock instead of paying for a target entirely in stock.	not confirmed	na
Prior experience with mergers and acquisitions positively influences value creation from mergers and acquisitions of European electricity and gas utilities.	not confirmed, weak evidence for negative influence of high prior experience	not confirmed <sup>a</sup>
Value creation is greater for European energy utilities in takeovers of state-owned utilities as compared to takeovers of private utilities.	not confirmed in general, but weak evidence that value creation depends on country in which privatization is undertaken	not confirmed <sup>b</sup>
<b>Explorative Analysis</b>	<b>Analysis based on capital market reaction ( for the [-1, +1] interval)</b>	<b>Additional analysis based on accounting data (ROE)</b>
All bidders	not significant	not significant
All targets	significantly positive	na
Leverage	significant negative returns for bidders with high leverage in takeovers of stock-listed targets	not significant <sup>c</sup>
Country of origin of bidder	not significant <sup>d</sup>	significantly positive for UK and Italian bidders <sup>e</sup>
Country of origin of target	not significant <sup>f</sup>	significantly positive for takeovers of German targets <sup>g</sup>
Size of target	not significant	not significant
Stock-listing of target	not significant	not significant

<sup>a</sup> Significantly positive for highest experience sample (difference between groups is insignificant)

<sup>b</sup> Differentiation according to country of privatization was not possible

<sup>c</sup> Differentiation between all takeovers and takeovers of stock-listed targets was not possible

<sup>d</sup> Not significant in the [-1, +1] event period, but significant higher returns for UK bidders on the announcement day (difference in comparison to German and Spanish bidders is significant)

<sup>e</sup> Difference to German and Spanish bidders significant

<sup>f</sup> Not significant in the [-1, +1] event period, but significant negative returns for takeovers of firm from the Benelux countries and France on the announcement day and the [-1, 0] event period (difference in comparison to firms from Italy, UK, Eastern European and Scandinavian countries are significant)

<sup>g</sup> Difference with respect to Eastern European group is significant

Black (1989) postulated that managers overpay for targets because they are too optimistic and because their interests diverge from those of their shareholders. In an efficient capital market an overpayment should lead to an according decrease in the stock price of the bidder. It may be that the high strategic premiums paid by the utility firms neutralize value increases from synergies. On the other side, target firm shareholders should then benefit from this overpayment. This argument would be in line with the observed significant positive returns for target companies.

Hypotheses on potential determinants of value creation in M&As of European energy suppliers were derived on the basis of existing theory and prior empirical research and with

consideration given to the specifics of the utility industry. It was expected that industry relatedness and internationality of the transaction would be important variables influencing value creation; however, the results did not support these assumptions. The major argument in favor of a higher value creation in related mergers was based on cost-side synergies, which allow the realization of operational synergies at each stage of the value chain (focused mergers) or in the majority of the value chain stages (convergent mergers). It was argued that in contrast to concentric or conglomerate mergers, focused and convergent mergers offer substantial opportunities to realize economies of scale and scope in production, trading (focused mergers only), and transmission and distribution. Because of the limited geographical supply areas, these synergies are only realizable when utilities are operating in the same country and thus cannot be realized in cross-border mergers. Synergies at the retail stage of the value chain, however, are also achievable in concentric mergers. Furthermore, operational synergies in administration, such as shared services, can also be achieved in unrelated and cross-border mergers. Thus, synergies in retail and administration may well be more important than or at least equally important to those in other value chain stages; as they are realizable in all four types of M&As, the capital market probably views these strategies equally. A recommendation for future research would be to investigate the synergy potential in M&A transactions of European energy suppliers for each value chain stage separately.

The investigation of the third variable, time of transaction, was based on another theoretical approach derived from the assumption of rational choice. According to the disturbance theory (Gort, 1969) merger waves arise when economic disturbances change the ordering of individual expectations and increase the general level of uncertainty. In the period of time under investigation, two merger waves in the European utility industry were identified, which were assumed to have different environmental contexts as well as distinct underlying rationales for M&A transactions. It was argued that the dominant underlying strategic rationale of the first period (focus on rapid growth in order to scale up quickly, build-up of mass in the home market, establishment of a presence in cross-border markets, and development of the “multi-utility” strategy), which was characterized by an environmental context of uncertainty (first-time exposure to competition and no proven strategies) is not necessarily in congruence with shareholder value creation. The underlying rationales of the second wave (2003–2006), which was characterized by a more transparent environment and with established deregulation in most EU countries, were supposed to more closely correspond to shareholder goals (a refocusing on core business). However, the results did not confirm a different valuation of M&A transactions according to time of transaction. Thus the capital market makes its judgment without respect to the time period in which an Energy supplier undertakes its M&A transactions.

It was expected that mode of payment would reveal important information to the capital market about whether the bidder sees its own company as being under- or overvalued and/or whether the acquirer is solvent and has or anticipates high cash flows. The results obtained

speak against this assumption, because the choice of payment mode did not have any significant influence on the cumulative abnormal returns.

Surprisingly, the investigation of prior M&A experience showed just the opposite—as anticipated, bidders with high prior experience had significant negative returns and target returns were significantly positive when the bidder was less experienced. One explanation was that a high number of acquisitions in a relatively short period of time may exceed management capacity (see Kusewitt, 1985, 166); furthermore, the ability to generate learning effects may be limited in this industry due to the increased complexity of the M&A transaction process, resulting from the various regulations at the European and national levels and the various political-regulatory environments in each country. Since the average transaction volume in the group of more experienced bidders was nearly six times as high as that in the less experienced group, it was further suggested that high strategic premiums may be responsible for these negative effects upon returns. Thus, in future studies, it would be interesting to investigate whether strategic premiums overcompensate for potential synergies in M&As of European utilities.

The empirical investigation of the takeovers of private versus state-owned targets initially revealed no significant differences. However, when looking at the various countries in which privatization took place, significant differences were found. Utility firms were able to realize significant positive returns when buying state-owned firms in the Scandinavian countries. The Scandinavian market has comparatively strong political support for a market-based electricity supply system without intervention in market mechanisms and is thus probably characterized by a lower political risk than Eastern and Western European markets and, in comparison to many of the continental European countries, is marked by a relatively lower level of concentration in electricity generation and retail (EC, 2005). Utilities entering these countries via privatizations probably pay lower strategic premiums and are less affected (if at all) by political influences, which may save them transaction costs.

Further potential moderators of value creation in M&A transactions of European energy suppliers were then examined in an explorative analysis. It was found that utilities having a high degree of leverage prior to the M&A announcement showed significant negative returns in takeovers of stock-listed targets. The capital market probably interprets this as a signal of weakness as highly leveraged companies are not likely to have the necessary financial resources for an M&A transaction and likely must depend on bank loans to finance the transaction. The takeover of a stock-listed target financed by bank loans will further increase the firm's leverage and is likely to bring them even further away from their optimal capital structure.

In light of the differing politico-regulatory and cultural environments in the various European countries, a further investigation was conducted to determine whether the country of origin

and the country entered with the transaction were potential determinants of value creation. Bidders from the UK earned significantly positive returns on the announcement day. The UK has the longest tradition of liberalization and restructuring of the utility industry, followed by the Scandinavian countries. As regards country entered, it was found that utilities entering the Benelux countries and France earned significant negative returns. Interestingly, these are the countries (in particular, France and Belgium) that tended to be latecomers in the liberalization process and still have the highest concentration rates in electrical production and the gas upstream market structure as compared to other countries in Western Europe (see EC, 2008, 11–13 and 16–18). Thus, one could conclude that the specific political-regulatory circumstances in a country do matter when undertaking M&As in the European utility industry and thus should be analyzed and considered in advance of such a transaction. This result is also in line with the finding of significant differences according to the country in which privatization took place.

Finally, an investigation was carried out to determine whether the size of the target and the stock-listing of the target can potentially affect value creation. The examination of the target's size should rule out the possibility that the capital market only reacts to announcements where the target is of certain minimal size. No significant differences between large and small transactions were found in either the event study or in the accounting-based analysis. In light of the relatively low level of significance of the results so far, it was important to exclude this potential bias of the capital market evaluation.

Stock-listing of a target was likewise not found to be an influencing variable in value creation of European utility mergers.

The results show that in the past, on average, mergers and acquisitions in the European utility industry did not create value for the bidding firm's shareholders. From the viewpoint of an investor, it is better to hold shares in a target than in the acquiring firm, as the target firms earned significant positive returns. Managers of bidding firms should consider the political-regulatory environment of the country they plan to enter and keep in mind that a large number of acquisitions in a short period of time as well as a high degree of leverage may lead to significant value losses.

A large number of potential determinants of value creation were examined in this empirical investigation; nevertheless, there is room for further research. Due to the limited availability of data, it was not possible to look at strategic premiums paid or differentiate synergy potentials according to the individual value chain stages of European energy suppliers, but these should certainly be considered.

Application of a process perspective to value creation in M&A transactions would also make possible an investigation of variables belonging to the post-transaction or integration phase of

a business combination; a process perspective can also include other core and support processes of business combinations, such as those belonging to human resources or communication and information processes. Finally, of utmost importance is the need for a clear M&A or alliance vision, which should stand at the very beginning of each and every business combination and must also be clearly communicated to the capital market.

With regard to the chosen methodology of the study, an additional longitudinal study could serve to complement this work, as the application of a longer time frame might reveal other potential determinants—particularly in an industry with relatively little experience in a competitive market environment.

## 5.6 Results and discussion for the investigation of alliances

### 5.6.1 Overall sample

Unlike with mergers and acquisitions, utility firms entering alliances realize a significantly positive increase in the firm's value. The average cumulative abnormal return is 0.94% for the  $[-1, +1]$  event period.

**Table 35: Overall cumulative abnormal returns for alliance announcements**

Intervals	All alliances	
	N	CAR
Day 0	66	0.53%**
$[-1, 0]$	66	0.91%**
<b><math>[-1, +1]</math></b>	<b>66</b>	<b>0.94%*</b>
$[-3, +3]$	56	0.81%
$[-5, +5]$	47	1.28%
$[-10, +10]$	32	1.07%

\*\*\*/\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

This result is in line with the small but significantly positive value gains that were found in the meta-analysis in chapter four. The author is not aware of any prior industry-specific research investigating value creation in alliances.

The results suggest that the stock market anticipates benefits from the pooling of resources or the coordination of activities in alliances of European energy suppliers.

In the following, an investigation is conducted to determine whether certain variables influence this relationship between alliances and the creation of shareholder value.

### 5.6.2 Confirmatory analysis

#### Relative size

Total sales and market value in the year prior to the alliance announcement were used as measures of firm size (see, e.g., Chang and Chen, 2002). The sample was divided into subgroups according to whether the firm's total sales (market value) were below or above the sample median. Additionally, subsamples were established according to whether the utility firm was the smaller or larger partner (as measured by total sales in the year prior to the announcement) in the alliance it entered (see, e.g., Das et al., 1998).

Hypothesis one stated that smaller utility firms should benefit more from entering an alliance agreement than larger utilities. This is because it is only through alliances that smaller energy suppliers may reach the critical mass necessary to operate successfully in certain value chain segments or to realize synergies from scale effects in the industry. Larger firms already have this critical mass and probably form alliances for different reasons, for example, product development. Furthermore, the announcement of an alliance by a relatively large firm may only have a minor effect on its stock valuation, whereas the announcement by a smaller firm of a purchase alliance, for example, is something important and "big news," which should instantly be reflected by the capital market in the evaluation of stock prices.

The results in tables 36 and 37 show a different picture, however, and are somewhat surprising. Only for large firms are the results significantly positive, no matter whether firm size is measured by sales or market value. In nearly all event periods, larger firms have significantly positive returns. Over the  $[-10, +10]$  event period, larger firms gain 3.86% (2.69% when firm size is measured via market value) while smaller firms show negative CARs amounting to  $-1.72\%$  ( $-0.55\%$ ). The difference between the two groups is significant at the 10% level for the  $[-10, +10]$  event period ( $z = 1.43$ ).

**Table 36: Cumulative abnormal returns for small and large utilities as measured by sales**

Firm size I Intervals	Small		Large	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	33	0.49%	33	0.57%**
$[-1, 0]$	33	1.12%	33	0.70%*
<b><math>[-1, +1]</math></b>	<b>33</b>	<b>0.97%</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>0.92%*</b>
$[-3, +3]$	28	0.40%	28	1.23%
$[-5, +5]$	23	0.38%	23	2.21%
$[-10, +10]$	16	$-1.72\%$	16	3.86%**

\*\*\*/\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance



**Table 37: Cumulative abnormal returns for small and large utilities as measured by market value**

Firm size II	Small		Large	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	33	0.48%	33	0.58%**
[-1, 0]	33	1.11%	33	0.72%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>0.83%</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>1.05%*</b>
[-3, +3]	28	0.78%	28	0.85%*
[-5, +5]	23	0.96%	23	1.54%*
[-10, +10]	16	-0.55%	16	2.69%*

\*\*\*\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

The consideration of whether a firm was the smaller or the larger partner in an alliance reveals that in the majority of the event periods, the larger partner shows significant positive value gains. The larger partner realizes an average increase of 1.54% in CARs in the [-1, +1] event period, which is significant at the 5% level. The smaller partner also has significant positive gains, even though they are a bit lower and significant only at the 10% level. The differences between the two groups are significant for the announcement day ( $z = 1.47$ ).

**Table 38: Cumulative abnormal returns for the smaller and the larger partner in an alliance**

Partner size	Smaller partner		Larger partner	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	19	0.03%	19	0.74%**
[-1, 0]	19	0.74%	19	1.19%**
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>1.22%*</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>1.54%**</b>
[-3, +3]	15	3.61%	15	1.16%
[-5, +5]	14	2.40%	13	1.53%*
[-10, +10]	10	4.44%	9	0.93%

\*\*\*\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

With regard to the results above, hypothesis one cannot be confirmed—the results contradict the stated hypothesis. One has to conclude that the stock market reacts more positively to the announcement of alliances made by larger utilities.

Hagedoorn and Schakenraad (1994) postulate that larger companies should benefit more from partnering because successful partnering requires effective organization, something more likely to be found in large firms. Thus, transaction costs are lower for larger firms as they are likely to have a more professional administration. Smaller firms probably encounter increased transaction costs, e.g., for writing enforceable contracts or monitoring costs. Simonin (1997) also suggests that to create value from alliances, it is necessary to have disposable resources, expertise, and market power.

### 5.6.3 Explorative analysis

#### Number of partners

An investigation was undertaken to determine whether the number of partners in an alliance influences value creation, as multiple partners may increase the complexity of the alliance management and thus transaction costs.

The first subsample includes those alliance announcements in which two parent firms were involved. As expected, this was the case for the majority of the alliance announcements. Those alliances with more than two parent firms were grouped in the multiple partners subsample.

The results are only significantly positive for alliance announcements with two parent firms. In the majority of event periods, the CARs for alliances with multiple partners are even negative. There is a significant difference between the two groups in the  $[-3, +3]$  event period ( $z = 1.70$ ).

**Table 39: Cumulative abnormal returns for alliance announcements with two partners or multiple partners**

Number of partners Intervals	Two partners		Multiple partners	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	58	0.67%**	8	-0.48%
$[-1, 0]$	58	1.01%**	8	0.23%
$[-1, +1]$	<b>58</b>	<b>0.98%*</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>0.70%</b>
$[-3, +3]$	49	1.05%	7	-0.85%
$[-5, +5]$	41	1.75%	6	-1.95%
$[-10, +10]$	29	2.06%*	3	-8.48%

\*\*\*/\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

However, these results call for careful interpretation, as the number of alliance announcements with multiple partners was relatively low ( $n = 8$ ).

An explanation for the observed results is that an increase in the number of partners requires a greater amount of coordination. Further, monitoring and transaction costs can also increase with the number of partners involved in an alliance because of a greater chance of opportunism enhancing the need for screening and monitoring of partners (Gulati, 1995).

#### Prior experience

In a next step, an investigation of prior alliance experience as a potential determinant of value creation in alliance activities was carried out. The sample was divided according to whether the parent firm had announced any other alliances in the three years prior to the alliance under investigation.

Previous alliance experience may help firms to better anticipate and respond to exogenous challenges related to the implementation of the alliance. Prior experience may also allow firms to better attend to endogenous challenges originating from a partner's opportunistic propensity, which can then reduce transaction costs (Ring and Van de Ven, 1992).

The only significant result can be found in the experienced group for the announcement day; the differences between the groups are also significant ( $z = 1.85$  for day 0).

**Table 40: Cumulative abnormal returns for experienced and inexperienced alliance partners**

Prior experience	Experienced partner		Inexperienced partner	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	41	0.54%*	11	-0.37%
[-1, 0]	41	0.58%	11	1.43%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>0.52%</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>2.27%</b>
[-3, +3]	33	0.93%	11	2.62%
[-5, +5]	28	0.74%	7	6.27%
[-10, +10]	16	1.99%	6	7.29%

\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

For a further investigation of prior experience, the sample was divided according to whether the announcing utility had more prior alliance transactions than the overall sample average (of two prior M&As in the past three years) or fewer such transactions. Those announcements exceeding the average were classified as "high level of prior experience," those below were placed into the "low level of prior experience" group.<sup>48</sup>

Firms with a high level of previous alliance experience show significantly positive CARs in the [-1, 0] event period, whereas those with little previous experience show an average significant increase of 6.99% in CARs over the [-10, +10] event period; however, the differences between the groups were not significant in any of the event periods.

**Table 41: Cumulative abnormal returns for parent firms with high and low level of prior alliance experience**

Level of prior experience	High		Low	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	24	0.35%	18	-0.18%
[-1, 0]	24	0.67%**	18	0.49%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>0.38%</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>0.94%</b>
[-3, +3]	19	0.30%	18	2.03%
[-5, +5]	17	0.23%	13	4.47%
[-10, +10]	9	1.25%	10	6.99%***

\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Finally, a subsample was established that included the alliance announcements of those parent firms with the highest level of prior alliance experience (at least five alliances in the past three years). Here the returns are also significantly positive at the 5% level over the [-1, +1] event

<sup>48</sup> The sample median was again two prior alliance announcements in the past three years.

period. Comparisons with the group of partners having no experience and with the group with a low level of prior experience reveals significant differences on the announcement day ( $z = 1.81$  and  $z = 1.71$  respectively).

Thus, the results offer some evidence that experienced partners and those with a very high level of prior experience create more value on the announcement day than do those with no or a low level of prior experience. Looking at a longer time frame, however, the results are not significantly different for the two groups.

**Table 42: Cumulative abnormal returns for parent firms with highest and lowest level of prior alliance experience**

Prior experience	Highest experience
Intervals	N=11
Day 0	0.77%
[-1,0]	1.21%**
[-1,+1]	1.03%**

\*\*\*\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

### Country of origin

Next, subsamples were established according to the country of origin of the announcing utility firm as well as according to the country of origin of the alliance partner. As in the case of mergers and acquisitions, the stock market gives alliance announcements by UK firms a significantly positive valuation. Italian and German parent firms earn negative returns in the  $[-1, +1]$  event period, although these are not significant. The difference between UK and German firms is significant at the 5% level for the announcement day ( $z = 2.01$ ). Firms from France and the Benelux countries earn the highest abnormal returns when announcing an alliance (significant at the 1% level for the  $[-1, +1]$  event period). The difference between firms from France and the Benelux countries and firms from Italy and Germany is significant ( $z = 1.65$  and  $z = 2.42$ , respectively, for a comparison with Italian and German firms in the  $[-1, +1]$  event period).

**Table 43: Cumulative abnormal returns according to home country of announcing utility firm**

Country of origin of announcing utility	Italy	Germany	UK	Benelux countries and France
Intervals	N=10	N=14	N=18	N=12
Day 0	0.10%	-0.28%	0.71%*	1.28%
[-1, 0]	-0.49%	0.31%	1.07%	2.54%**
[-1, +1]	-0.70%	-0.01%	1.33%	2.73%***

\*\*\*\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Similar results were found when investigating value creation according to the home country of the partner firm (of the announcing utility). Partnering with firms from the UK and the Benelux countries and France reveals significant positive returns. The differences among the

subsamples are significant at the 10% level for the  $[-1, +1]$  event period for a comparison of the Benelux/France subsample with the Italian and German subsamples ( $z = 1.69$  and  $z = 1.82$ , respectively) and for a comparison of the UK subsample with the Italian subsample ( $z = 1.90$ ).

**Table 44: Cumulative abnormal returns according to home country of the partner firm**

Country of origin of partner firm	Italy	Germany	UK	Benelux countries and France
Intervals	N=8	N=14	N=16	N=10
Day 0	0.55%	0.04%	0.42%	0.92%**
$[-1, 0]$	-0.31%	0.48%	1.43%*	0.56%
$[-1, +1]$	-0.80%	-0.14%	1.73%*	1.23%**

\*\*\*/\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

The positive reaction to announcements by UK firms and to announcements in which the partner firm is from the UK may be explained by the fact that this power market enjoys a high degree of liberalization and great potential (Codognet et al., 2002, 122); however, this cannot explain the positive returns of the subsample of the Benelux countries and France. In contrast to acquisitions in this region, alliances with partner firms from the Benelux countries and France are valued positively. France, in particular, is an attractive market in terms of size (second largest market in Europe after Germany in terms of electrical consumption) as well as for strategic reasons (e.g., France has the largest net transfer capacity for transmission and the largest import capacity and is thus an important transit country; see EC, 2005 and UCTE, 2005). In light of France's lower level of liberalization and its slow process of market opening and the frequent intervention of its government as compared to other European countries, alliances may provide a more flexible means of market entry and thus lower transaction costs than M&As—or in some cases very possibly the only means to market entry (see, e.g., the case of the hostile take-over attempt of the French utility Suez by the Italian-based utility Enel and the quick response of the French government, leading to the merger of Suez with Gaz de France).

### Industry of alliance activity

In order to measure whether the industry in which the major alliance activities take place has an impact on value creation, four different subsamples were established, according to the major SIC divisions.<sup>49</sup>

The results in table 45 show that alliances taking place in the same SIC division as that of the announcing utility (division E, which is Transportation, Communications, Electric, Gas and Sanitary Services) lead to significant positive value creation. Alliances in the service sector are valued negatively, but the result is insignificant.

<sup>49</sup> Subsamples were established for divisions C, E, and I; all others were summarized in the subgroup "other." For one alliance, the primary industry of the alliance activity could not be identified. See also appendix 1.1 for the SIC division structure.

**Table 45: Cumulative abnormal returns according to industry of alliance activity**

Industry	Transportation, Communications, Electric, Gas and Sanitary Services	Construction	Services	Other (Retail & Wholesale Trade, Manufacturing, Mining)
<b>Intervals</b>	N=38	N=11	N=6	N=10
Day 0	0.70%*	0.97%	-0.06%	0.10%
[-1, 0]	1.38%**	0.74%	-0.04%	0.12%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>1.45%*</b>	<b>0.54%</b>	<b>-0.05%</b>	<b>0.21%</b>

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

As the differences between the subsamples are not significant, a clear impact by industry cannot be confirmed.

### Partner-partner industry relatedness

Alliance announcements were divided into focused, convergent, concentric, and conglomerate according to the primary SIC code of the parent firms (see appendix 1.2 for a detailed description of the classifications).

The CARs are significantly different from zero for focused and convergent firms. On average, utilities gained 1.55% in the [-1, +1] event period. The difference between the two subsamples is significant for the [-1, 0] event period ( $z = 1.85$ ).

**Table 46: Cumulative abnormal returns according to partner-partner industry relatedness**

Relatedness of parent firms	Focused or convergent		Concentric or conglomerate	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	27	0.69%**	39	0.42%
[-1, 0]	27	1.40%**	39	0.57%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>1.55%**</b>	<b>39</b>	<b>0.52%</b>
[-3, +3]	25	0.67%	31	0.93%
[-5, +5]	21	2.05%	26	0.66%
<b>[-10, +10]</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>0.19%</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>1.76%</b>

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Efficiency theory postulates that operational synergies from economies of scale and scope can be realized in related transactions. With regard to focused and convergent alliances of European utilities, these economies may, for example, come from bundling purchasing functions or from consolidating service functions such as billing, metering, advertising, or IT. While the consolidation of service functions is also possible to some extent in concentric alliances, this is not the case for conglomerate alliances.

The results are also in line with the transaction cost literature, which suggests that greater similarity between partners' businesses allows for production- and transaction-oriented gains. A high relatedness among parent firms permits easier establishment of the credibility of a partner's intended contributions (Alchian and Demsetz, 1972), making it possible for firms to early-on detect and react to opportunism. Production-oriented gains may, for example, arise

from superior insights into the productivity of their collective resources, as relatedness reduces information asymmetry between these firms (Alchian and Demsetz, 1972). Finally, a higher relatedness between the parent firms' businesses may facilitate communication between partners and enable these firms to extract the competitive potential of the alliance more efficiently than would otherwise be possible.

### Firm-venture industry relatedness

As a next potential determinant of value creation, an investigation was conducted to determine whether the capital market takes into account the relatedness of the alliance activity and the parent firm's primary business activity. According to the industrial organization literature, it could be expected that greater similarity between the nature of the business activity undertaken by a firm vis-à-vis that undertaken by the alliance in which it participates would confer economies of scale and scope upon these firms. Economies of scale may decrease a partner's overall production costs by increasing the firm's experience and/or make it possible to secure transaction-specific gains, for example, quantity discounts (Porter, 1985). Economies of scope may arise as opportunities for learning or the transfer of skills and knowledge across value chains increase with increased similarity between businesses (Porter, 1985).

As can be seen from table 47, both subsamples show significant positive returns in some of the event periods. Over the [-1, +1] event period, alliances with a firm-alliance relatedness generate significantly positive returns, whereas those without a firm-alliance relatedness do not.

**Table 47: Cumulative abnormal returns according to firm-venture industry relatedness**

Relatedness of alliance activity and parent firm primary business activity	Related		Unrelated	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	29	0.43%	36	0.70%*
[-1, 0]	29	1.00%*	36	0.90%*
[-1, +1]	<b>29</b>	<b>1.28%*</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>0.72%</b>
[-3, +3]	27	0.52%	28	0.98%
[-5, +5]	21	2.18%	25	0.50%
[-10, +10]	14	-0.23%	17	2.10%

\*\*\*/\*\*/: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

However, the differences between the two groups are not significant. Thus, there is no indication that the capital market values any of these two types of alliances more positively. Whereas firms in the related-subsample may profit from economies of scale and scope, firms in the unrelated subsample may, for example, enjoy the advantage of no (or at least lower) monitoring costs associated with knowledge protection and rivalry management. Other benefits may include diversification advantages, such as risk reduction, leading to reduced volatility in a company's earnings.

## Past performance

It has been previously suggested that past performance of the parent firms may influence value creation in alliances (e.g., Kim and Park, 2002).

For the investigation of this potential determinant of value creation, four different subsamples using ROE as a measure of past performance were established. Those alliance announcements for which the parent firms had a lower ROE than the overall sample average were grouped in the low past performance subsample; those alliance announcements where the parent firms showed a greater-than-average ROE in the year prior to the announcement were grouped in the high past performance subsample; this process was then repeated using sample median in place of sample average.

The results are significantly positive for alliance announcements in those situations where the parent firm had a high past performance (no matter whether the subsamples were established according to overall sample average or median) but the differences between the subsamples are not significant.

**Table 48: Cumulative abnormal returns for parent firms with high and low past performance as measured by ROE**

Past performance	ROE							
	Low (< average)		High (> average)		Low (< median)		High (> median)	
Intervals	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	21	-0.04%	42	0.56%*	31	0.07%	31	0.66%*
[-1, 0]	21	0.60%	42	0.83%*	31	0.45%	31	1.09%**
[-1, +1]	<b>21</b>	<b>0.69%</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>0.97%*</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>0.50%</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>1.30%**</b>
[-3, +3]	19	0.92%	34	0.77%	27	0.08%	25	1.68%**
[-5, +5]	17	0.95%	28	1.23%	23	-0.15%	21	2.59%**
[-10, +10]	12	2.12%	18	0.07%	17	-0.49%	12	2.92%

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

In a further investigation, ROI was additionally used as a measure of past performance. Subsamples were established in the same manner as for the ROE. Unlike the ROE, the ROI also incorporates the debt portion of the capital and measures how much profit a company generates in relation to the entire capital invested. The data was taken from Thomson Financial Data Stream, which defines ROI as  $(\text{Net Income before Preferred Dividends} + ((\text{Interest Expense on Debt} - \text{Interest capitalized}) * (1 - \text{Tax Rate})) / \text{Last Year's Total Capital} + \text{Last Year's Short Term Debt} \& \text{ Current Portion of Long-term Debt}) * 100$ .

As with the preceding, the results are only significantly positive for utilities in the high past performance subsamples. This time, however, there are significant differences between the two groups. In the [-1, +1] event period, firms having a greater-than-average past performance are valued more positively than those with a low past performance ( $z = 1.72$ ); on the announcement day the difference between these groups is even clearer ( $z = 3.03$ ). When



using the median as the cut-off point for the grouping into the high and low past performance groups, the results are similar but a bit weaker.

**Table 49: Cumulative abnormal returns for parent firms with high and low past performance as measured by ROI**

Past performance	ROI							
	Low (< average)		High (> average)		Low (< median)		High (> median)	
Intervals	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	35	-0.23%	28	1.10%***	31	-0.03%	31	0.78%*
[-1, 0]	35	0.37%	28	1.23%*	31	0.67%	31	0.90%
[-1, +1]	<b>35</b>	<b>0.39%</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>1.49%**</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>0.75%</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>1.08%</b>
[-3, +3]	29	0.72%	27	0.91%	26	1.05%	29	0.68%
[-5, +5]	23	1.27%	24	1.29%	22	1.66%	25	0.94%
[-10, +10]	16	1.63%	16	0.52%	15	2.71%	17	-0.38%

\*\*\*/\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Utilities that were able to achieve a high past performance have already demonstrated their ability to efficiently deploy the capital under their command; thus, these firms may already enjoy a higher degree of credibility in the capital market in terms of their ability to efficiently deploy resources under their control than do firms with lower past performance. In turn, investors probably believe in the superior ability of these firms to generate future profitability—lending strength to their faith in the alliance as a good investment.

### Partner location

In a further step, an analysis was performed to determine whether the capital market's judgment differed with respect to national and cross-border alliances. The CARs for cross-border alliances are higher in all event periods and are significantly positive at the 5% level in the [-1, +1] event period. The differences between the groups are significant for the announcement day ( $z = 1.88$ ), the [-5, +5] event period ( $z = 1.94$ ) and the [-10, +10] event period ( $z = 2.20$ ).

**Table 50: Cumulative abnormal returns for national and cross-border alliances**

Partner location	National		Cross-border	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	42	0.28%	24	0.96%**
[-1, 0]	42	0.73%	24	1.22%
[-1, +1]	<b>42</b>	<b>0.69%</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>1.39%**</b>
[-3, +3]	35	-0.34%	21	2.73%
[-5, +5]	27	-0.39%	20	3.53%
[-10, +10]	18	-2.42%	14	5.55%*

\*\*\*/\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Thus, one could conclude that it does matter whether the alliance partners are from the same or from different countries. In contrast to cross-border mergers, the capital market values

announcements of cross-border alliances more positively than those of national alliances. The major benefits of cross-border alliances are well documented in the literature (for further details see, e.g., Contractor and Lorange, 1988 and chapter 4.2 of this work).

A large number of the cross-border alliances in the sample were undertaken to jointly build and operate power plants and/or gas pipelines. This type of alliance allows the large block of fixed costs and the risks of such an investment to be split among the parties involved. Furthermore, such investments in generation or import capacity may be valued positively by the capital market, because with the exception of the network segment of the value chain the highest profit margins are typically earned in generation or import, respectively. Another important reason for cross-border alliances is to ensure secure supplies. In a survey of utility managers by PWC (2006), half of the European respondents answered that they believe that power blackouts and interrupted gas supplies are more likely to occur in the future than was the case five years ago. A particular worry was the concern about political instability in gas supply source countries. The potential cost synergies, the reduction of risk, and the reduction of resource dependence are likely responsible for the significant positive evaluation of the capital market.

In contrast, the majority of national alliances are undertaken in order to gain access to the partner's customers and for the purposes of mutual cross-selling and/or the marketing of additional services to customers. The benefits of joint construction and operation of a power plant are easily to recognize, whereas benefits from cross-selling each other's products are probably more difficult to predict; the marketing of additional services may also be highly questionable in a market where the main product criterion is typically viewed to be price.

### Type of alliance

Utilities entering contractual alliances are able to generate significantly positive returns in the  $[-1, +1]$  and  $[-1, 0]$  event period; however, in later event periods, the CARs turn negative, although they are not significant. The announcement of equity-based alliances generates positive CARs over all event periods, but the results are not statistically different from zero. The differences between the two groups are not significant in any of the event periods.

**Table 51: Cumulative abnormal returns for equity-based and contractual alliances**

Type of alliance	Equity-based		Contractual	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Intervals				
Day 0	41	0.46%	16	0.52%
$[-1, 0]$	41	0.82%	16	1.52%**
<b><math>[-1, +1]</math></b>	<b>41</b>	<b>0.68%</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>1.58%*</b>
$[-3, +3]$	35	1.19%	15	-0.50%
$[-5, +5]$	28	1.81%	14	-0.59%
$[-10, +10]$	19	2.60%	10	-3.26%

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

Thus, announcements of contractual alliances are, on average, perceived as good news whereas equity-based alliances are perceived as neither good nor bad news. The significant positive effect of contractual alliances and the insignificant results for equity-based alliances raises questions about the value of a strong commitment of the partners via equity. One reason for the significant positive returns of contractual alliances may be the greater flexibility of contractual alliances—an equity commitment, on the other hand, is more difficult to reverse and renders alternative options more costly (Williamson, 1985). Furthermore, in contrast to contractual alliances, equity-based joint ventures in the utility sector often fall under the EU Merger Regulation and are subject to the review process of the European Commission. Firms entering contractual alliances may save the transactions costs associated with this review process.

However, a consistently abnormal return pattern with respect to extent and direction cannot be identified from these results. Furthermore, the differences between the groups are not significant. Accordingly, the type of alliance cannot be clearly confirmed as a variable influencing value creation in alliances of European utility firms.

Finally, an investigation was also carried out to determine whether time of transaction is a potential determinant of value creation in alliances of European energy suppliers. Subsamples were established by year, from 1999 to 2006. The only result which was significant appeared on the announcement day for the year 2000 (significantly positive at the 10% level). The results are reported in appendix 5.1.

#### *5.6.4 Additional accounting-based analysis*

Table 52 shows the results of the accounting-based analysis using the ROE as a measure of firm performance. For the majority of the subsamples the ROE increased in the three years after the transaction. As with the capital market's evaluation of the alliances of European utilities, the accounting-based analysis shows a significant positive value creation for the overall sample. Furthermore, the accounting-based analysis also confirms the relative size of the partner as an influencing variable. The increase of firm performance for large utilities is significantly positive at the 1% level. A comparison with the subsample of small utilities reveals significant differences. The same observations are made when considering the smaller and the larger partner in an alliance. As before, alliances with only two partners performed on average better than those with multiple partners. The difference between the subsamples is significant at the 10% level. With regard to a partner's prior alliance experience, the results confirm those of the event study. Utilities with a high level of prior alliance experience were able to increase their ROE from an average of 6.47% in the three years prior to the alliance to an average of 19.48% in the three years after the alliance; this is the highest increase in ROE for all the subsamples investigated. In the same period the average ROE of utilities with a low

level of prior experience decreased from 12.52% to 8.95% and for utilities with no prior experience the decrease was even larger (from 9.26% to 3.89%). The difference between the subsamples of utilities with a high and low level of prior experience as well the differences between the subsamples of utilities having undertaken more than four prior alliances and those with none or a low level of prior experience are significant at the 10% level. The results thus confirm prior alliance experience as determinant of value creation in alliances of European energy suppliers. The investigation of the country of origin of the announcing firm also reveals significant differences between the groups. Firms from the UK show a significant positive increase in firm performance. The difference between firms from the UK and Italy is significant at the 1% level. No significant results were found for the industry of alliance activity, the partner-partner industry relatedness, or the firm-venture industry relatedness. In contrast to the results obtained in the event study, no significant differences are to be found for the investigation of past performance and between national and cross-border alliances. No significant results were found for either type of alliance (contractual or equity-based). An investigation according to time of transaction was not possible because of lack of a sufficient number of transactions for each year.

**Table 52: Results for confirmatory and explorative analysis when using ROE as a performance measure**

<b>Return on equity</b>					
<b>Sample under investigation</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>ø three years before transaction in %</b>	<b>ø three years after transaction in %</b>	<b>Difference</b>	<b>p-value for difference between groups</b>
All alliances	30	9.74	13.50	+3.76*	
Small utilities (by sales)	15	9.12	5.70	-3.43	
Large utilities (by sales)	15	10.35	21.31	+10.95***	0.0013
Small utilities (by market value)	15	0.91	6.62	+5.71	
Large utilities (by market value)	15	18.57	20.38	+1.81***	0.0162
Smaller partner	7	2.42	10.56	+8.13	
Larger partner	12	17.50	20.49	+2.99***	0.10>p>0.05
Two partners	24	9.42	14.77	+5.35*	
Multiple partners	6	11.01	8.45	-2.57	0.0784
Experienced partner	23	9.95	16.22	+6.27	
Partner with no experience	6	9.26	3.89	-5.36	0.3576
High level of experience	13	6.47	19.48	+13.02	
Low level of experience	11	12.20	7.84	-4.36	0.0257
Highest experience	9	8.83	19.65	+10.81*	0.10>p>0.05 <sup>a</sup>
Country of origin of announcing utility					
Italy	6	6.88	6.21	-0.67	p>0.20 <sup>b</sup>
Germany	9	2.18	12.10	+9.91	0.2000 <sup>c</sup>
UK	8	19.34	21.99	+2.65**	p<0.01 <sup>d</sup>
Benelux countries and France	3	na	na	na	
Country of origin of partner firm					
Italy	5	9.48	8.17	-1.31	p>0.40 <sup>b</sup>
Germany	8	-0.38	10.56	+10.94	p>0.40 <sup>c</sup>
UK	6	19.78	22.42	+2.64	0.2000 <sup>d</sup>
Benelux countries and France	3	na	na	na	
Industry of alliance activity					
Transportation, Communications, Electric, Gas and Sanitary Services	18	10.41	13.07	+2.67	0.1010
Construction	3	na	na	na	
Services	5	13.81	13.15	-0.66	p>0.40
Other (Retail & Wholesale Trade, Manufacturing, Mining)	4	13.04	15.41	+2.36	0.1471
Focused and convergent	11	4.39	8.12	+3.73	
Concentric and conglomerate	19	12.83	16.62	+3.78	0.5353
Related alliance activity and parent firm primary business activity	15	8.27	10.20	+1.93	
Unrelated alliance activity and parent firm primary business activity	15	11.21	16.81	+5.60	0.4179
High past performance (by ROE)	15	18.51	19.54	+1.03*	
Low past performance (by ROE)	15	0.96	7.46	+6.50	0.8808
High past performance (by ROI)	15	17.49	15.89	-1.60*	
Low past performance (by ROI)	15	1.98	11.11	+9.13	0.6031
National	20	7.68	13.69	+6.01*	
Cross-border	10	13.86	13.13	-0.73	0.2891
Equity-based	19	11.91	12.89	+0.98	
Contractual	9	3.94	14.47	+10.54	0.1936

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

<sup>a</sup>Highest experience vs. low level of experience and highest experience vs. no prior experience<sup>b</sup>Italian vs. German firms, <sup>c</sup>UK vs. German firms, <sup>d</sup>Italian vs. UK firms

### 5.6.5 Summary and conclusions

Table 53 summarizes the results of the confirmatory and explorative analysis of potential determinants of value creation in alliances of European energy suppliers.

**Table 53: Summary of results**

Hypotheses	Analysis based on capital market reaction ( for the [-1, +1] interval)	Additional analysis based on accounting data (ROE)
Value creation in alliances is greater for smaller European energy utilities.	Results contradict hypothesis: significantly positive for larger firms or larger partner respectively	Results contradict hypothesis: significantly positive for larger firms or larger partner respectively
Explorative Analysis	Analysis based on capital market reaction ( for the [-1, +1] interval)	Additional analysis based on accounting data (ROE)
All alliances	significantly positive	significantly positive
Number of alliance partners	significantly positive for alliances with two partners only	significantly positive for alliances with two partners only
Prior alliance experience	significantly positive for parent firms with greatest experience <sup>a</sup>	significantly positive for parents firms with greatest experience
Country of origin of announcing utility	significantly positive for firms from the Benelux countries & France <sup>b</sup>	significantly positive for firms from the UK <sup>c</sup>
Country of origin of partner firm	significantly positive for allying with firms from the UK, the Benelux countries & France <sup>d</sup>	not significant
Industry of alliance activity	significantly positive for alliances in the same SIC division as utilities <sup>e</sup>	not significant
Partner-partner industry relatedness	significantly positive for related parent firm business activities	not significant
Firm-venture industry relatedness	significantly positive for related firm-venture industry <sup>f</sup>	not significant
Past performance	significantly positive for parent firms with high past performance <sup>g</sup>	significantly positive for parent firms with high past performance <sup>g</sup>
Partner location (national vs. cross-border)	significantly positive for cross-border alliances	significantly positive for national alliances <sup>h</sup>
Type of alliance (equity-based vs. contractual)	significantly positive for contractual alliances <sup>i</sup>	not significant
Time of transaction	not significant <sup>i</sup>	na

<sup>a</sup> Further significant positive returns for experienced group on announcement day

<sup>b</sup> Compared to Italian and German firms; further significantly positive for UK firms on announcement day (difference to German firms significant)

<sup>c</sup> Significant differences in comparison to Italian bidders

<sup>d</sup> Significant differences between Benelux countries & France in comparison to German and Italian samples, significant differences between UK and Italian sample

<sup>e</sup> No significant differences between groups

<sup>f</sup> Difference with respect to low performance group only significant when using the ROI as a measure of past performance

<sup>g</sup> Only significantly positive for the year 2000 on the announcement day

The result of the overall sample shows that European energy suppliers are obviously able to create value in alliances. In comparison to mergers and acquisitions, alliances probably provide some major benefits in the utility industry, and there may be specific reasons for

pursuing them. In acquisitions the acquiring firm must restructure and integrate the target firm; integration of different organizational cultures and management styles may result in increased restructuring costs. The majority of the European energy suppliers—most of which had been operating as monopolistic businesses in a regulatory, non-competitive environment for decades prior to the introduction of the reform programs in the 1990s—probably had a relatively rigid, inflexible organizational culture. Utilities were most likely not used to undergoing significant changes; targets can also be resistant to change and impede organizational integration, thus preventing potential merger benefits from being fully or immediately realized (Ennew et al., 1992). The resulting opportunity costs may be significant. Moreover, managers may have been reluctant to release resources under their control (Jensen, 1986a) thus inducing agency costs. Unlike mergers and acquisitions, an alliance permits a firm to retain its own separate identity outside the agreement as well as a certain ease of withdrawal. Alliances are characterized by a lower degree of integration, mutual interaction, and control; managers need not fear losing their sphere of influence. In addition to the higher restructuring and increased agency costs, high acquisition premiums might also hamper value creation in mergers and acquisitions of European energy suppliers.

Alliances and mergers in the European utility industry are probably undertaken for different reasons. Stahlke (2007) found in an investigation of the motives for mergers and alliances of German energy suppliers that the primary motives for entering alliances are the realization of synergies, the obtainment of missing know-how and qualification of internal human resources, securing of cheap energy supplies, and conservation of autonomy (Stahlke, 2007, 87–88). The essential differences in motives between both types of business combinations were that for alliances managers named more existential motives, whereas in M&A transactions the importance of gaining market share, cost cutting, and the realization of scale effects as well as growth were clearly more important. This suggests that in M&As, the primary emphasis is not necessarily on shareholder value creation but rather corporate growth, gaining market share, and extending the sphere of influence.

Potential determinants of value creation in alliances of European energy suppliers were examined on the basis of existing theory and prior empirical research, with consideration given to the specifics of the utility industry. It was assumed that smaller firms, in particular, would benefit from entering alliances that may be their only means to achieve the critical mass necessary to operate successfully in some value chain segments or to realize the synergies from scale effects in this industry; however, the results did not support these assumptions and showed instead that relatively larger firms benefit more from allying with partners than do smaller firms. One explanation offered was that larger companies may benefit more from partnering because successful partnering requires effective organization, something which is usually only available to larger firms. It may also be that larger firms are in a stronger position to negotiate and thus better able to successfully assert their interests.

It was found that alliances in which only two parent firms are involved created more value than did those with multiple partners. This is most likely due to a greater level of coordination and increased monitoring, as well as the additional transaction costs resulting from greater chances of opportunism (Gulati, 1995) that would be associated with multiple partners.

The results then showed that prior alliance experience and superior past performance positively influenced value creation in alliance announcements by European energy suppliers. It was argued that prior alliance experience may help firms to better anticipate and respond to exogenous challenges related to the implementation of the alliance and to endogenous challenges originating from a partner's opportunistic propensities (Ring and Van de Ven, 1992). The positive influence of superior past performance on value creation may result from the investors' belief in their superior ability to maintain profitability as well as the assumption that such firms will also more successful in future transactions.

One of the most interesting results is the importance of region of origin and region entered in a transaction with regard to value creation in both types of business combinations. As previously for the M&A sample, value creation was influenced by the country of origin of the announcing utility as well as by the country of origin of the respective partner firms. That means that country-specific factors are likely to influence value creation in business combinations of European energy suppliers. Announcements of M&As as well as of alliances by UK firms created value. Alliance announcements with a partner firm from the UK were also valued significantly positive. Alliance announcements by firms from the Benelux countries and France were also valued significantly positive. In the case of M&As, the capital market valued the acquisition of targets from the Benelux countries and France negatively, whereas announcements of alliances with firms from these countries were valued significantly positive. This suggests that firms are probably better off to enter the Benelux countries and France via alliances instead of M&As. This could further suggest that it is in general better for firms to enter countries with a lower degree of liberalization via alliances. Regardless of the fact that these countries are in general probably less susceptible to foreign acquisitions, alliances allow the partner to adapt more slowly to the local environment, learn about the market and reduce its liabilities of foreignness, and reduce the risks associated with a new market entry.

The operating environment for European utilities is usually influenced by a variety of laws and regulations; these may originate at the European level but their national implementation can change considerably. In order to better understand why value creation is more likely in certain countries than in others, a recommendation for future research would be to investigate individual country-specific factors, such as political intervention (e.g., in energy pricing or moves against foreign ownership), number of incumbent operators, privatization and number of state-owned firms, opportunities for customers to chose between suppliers, and the role of independent consumer watchdogs. Furthermore, future studies could look at whether certain



entry modes are more advisable in this industry than others depending on the shape of these country-specific factors.

The industry relatedness of the parent firms was also found to influence value creation in alliances. Announcements of alliances by utilities with related primary business activities were value creating. These types of alliances allow the realization of economies of scale and scope, for example, by bundling purchasing functions or by consolidating service functions such as billing, metering, advertising, or IT. Although, the consolidation of service functions may also be possible in concentric alliances, this is not the case for conglomerate alliances.

It was further found that the capital market positively values cross-border alliances. One potential reason may come from the various underlying motives for national and cross-border alliances. The majority of the cross-border alliances in the sample included the joint construction and operation of power plants and/or gas pipelines. The resulting risk reduction and cost saving potentials would explain the significantly positive returns. In national alliances, partner firms primarily want to realize revenue-based synergies from mutual cross-selling and from offering additional services to customers. It was argued that this type of synergy is probably more difficult to predict and not as obvious to the capital market. Furthermore, the value creation potential of offering additional services to customers in such a market is questionable.

Value creation in alliances of European utilities was not influenced by type of alliance (equity-based vs. contractual), the industry of the alliance activity, the firm-venture industry relatedness, or time of transaction.

The results show that investors do benefit from holding securities in European utilities announcing alliances. With regard to the research question, it was found that the number of partners, prior alliance experience, the country of origin of the firms involved, the industry relatedness of the parent firms' primary business activities, past performance, and partner location (in terms of cross-border vs. national) influences value creation in alliances of European energy suppliers. Thereby, alliance announcements by relatively large utilities; alliance announcements with only two partners; announcements by experienced firms; announcements made by firms from (or with partners from) the UK, the Benelux countries or France; alliances where the parent firms are in related businesses; announcements by firms with superior past performance; and announcement of cross-border alliances were valued significantly positive by the capital market and thus created shareholder value. Accordingly, investors should watch for these characteristics when deciding to invest in stocks of European utilities. Managers of utilities must likewise consider these variables when undertaking alliance activities in this industry.

Some subsamples are characterized by a modest sample size and should thus be interpreted with caution; however in many cases, the results were not only significant in the [-1, +1]

event window, but also in a variety of other event windows. This consistency provides further support for the significance of the findings. Of course, as in any event study, this analysis is based on the assumption of stock market efficiency, meaning that all publicly available information is immediately reflected in the stock price and is not subject to manipulation by insiders.

Furthermore, as the primary event period of interest, the  $[-1, +1]$  event period was chosen; the choice of event period can greatly influence the results. Here, the  $[-1, +1]$  event period was chosen as the test statistics are accordingly more powerful (Brown and Warner, 1985, 15) and the probability of confounding events is lower (Mc Williams and Siegel, 1997, 637). Scholars using other event periods may come to further findings. Nonetheless, this work documents new and interesting evidence of differential stock market valuations of alliances in the European utility industry and provides some explanation for those differences.

## 6 Summary

The aim of the following summary is not to repeat the results and conclusions already reported here. The three preceding main chapters of this work each conclude with a summary of findings, limitations of the study, recommendations to managers and suggestions for future research. The aim is rather to provide an integrative overview of the flow and structure of this study and to point out the motives and distinct features of this work.

Over the last decades, business combinations have become an increasingly important strategic option for corporate growth. Whereas in 1987 the worldwide M&A transaction volume was still below \$500 billion, ten years later this had increased threefold to slightly more than \$1.5 trillion. In 2007, worldwide M&A spending had once again nearly tripled and reached a new record high of \$4.38 trillion (Hall, 2007).

The relevance of M&A activities and alliances has resulted in a wide range of empirical studies testing the overall performance implications of business combinations and trying to identify the factors that influence the success of such business combinations. The results of these studies are quite heterogeneous. A clear indication of the true performance effect of M&As and alliances has not been given. The only result which may be seen as generally accepted is that, on average, M&As do create value for the target firm shareholders; however, with regard to the shareholders of the acquiring firm the results are mixed. The same holds true for the investigation of value creation in alliances; furthermore, evidence with respect to potential determinants of value creation in both types of business combinations is even less clear.

The goal of this study was therefore to contribute to the explanation of shareholder value creation in business combinations—in particular, to shed light on the determinants of value creation in M&As and alliances. The major research question was thus: “What are the variables that moderate the relationship between business combinations and shareholder value creation?”

A business combination was defined as the conjunction of economic activities of two or more firms in defined product and/or market areas and value-adding activities. These conjunct activities were to be based on a sustained relationship between the involved firms leading to a change in the economic autonomy of at least one partner (chapter 2.2 and 2.3).

In this study, the success of a business combination was interpreted in terms of value creation for the participating firms’ shareholders (chapter 2.5).

In order to answer the research question, it was necessary to investigate the major theories on motives for business combinations and to ascertain the current state of empirical research. The best available method to integrate diverse findings from a large number of primary empirical

studies is a meta-analysis. With regard to mergers and acquisitions, three prior meta-analyses have already investigated whether M&As do create value and which variables influence value creation (Datta et al., 1992; King et al., 2004; Bausch and Fritz, 2005); however, a systematic review and consolidation of past research based on quantitative methods for alliances was lacking. Therefore, following an investigation of the major motives for M&As and the corresponding theoretical approaches, the three prior meta-analyses were compared, discussed, and their findings summarized (chapter 3). Building on this work, conclusions about potential determinants of value creation in M&As were drawn and future research directions developed. Previous empirical research on shareholder value creation in alliances was then integrated by means of a new meta-analysis (chapter 4), and several theory-based hypotheses regarding the link between value creation and alliances were thus derived.

The methodological and content-related suggestions for improvement derived from the previous meta-analyses were taken up and tested for implementation in chapter five on the basis of the author's own empirical study with respect to the European utility industry. The advantage of an industry-specific research study is that potential distortions caused by varying industry characteristics are thus excluded. Since the intra-industry structures and regulatory systems largely differ in the utility industry across continents and even countries, an explicit focus on the EU countries, which share a common regulatory framework, was chosen.

Despite the increasing importance of M&As and alliances for European utilities, little prior research exists on the value implications for the firms involved; the author is not aware of any prior empirical study that explicitly focuses on shareholder value creation in M&As by European energy suppliers. Additionally, this was the first study to investigate shareholder value creation of alliances undertaken by utility firms in Europe.

After a description of the major market developments and characteristics of this industry (chapter 5.1), several hypotheses were derived on the basis of existing theory, prior empirical research (in particular the findings of the meta-analyses in chapter three and four), and the specific conditions of the European energy supply industry (chapter 5.2). Further potential determinants of value creation were tested in an explorative analysis. The research question of this study was then rephrased to be industry-specific: "Which determinants influence value creation in M&As and alliances in the European energy supply industry?"

The chosen methodology for the industry-specific analysis of determinants of value creation was the event study method, which is viewed as the best available method for the investigation of success from a shareholder perspective (chapter 5.3). This analysis is forward-looking, objective, and based on market valuation. Since one of the recommendations of the meta-analyses was to use more than one measure of firm performance, an accounting-based analysis, which unlike the event study draws on past performance figures, was additionally performed—specifically the ROE, which reflects the profit a company generates with the money shareholders have invested.

As a result of the meta-analyses, several different determinants of value creation were examined in the empirical study of value creation in business combinations by European utilities (chapter 5.5 and 5.6). While some of them were confirmed to influence value creation, this was not the case for others. This shows that the results provided by a meta-analysis are a good starting point for research into the determinants of value creation in business combinations, but that it is nevertheless necessary to prove their relevance for the particular case of interest and to adjust such studies to conform to the industry specifics. This underlines again the importance of conducting research of high specificity in order to gain operational statements for strategic planning in individual cases of interest. For such studies, the approach employed here is to be recommended, whereas the development of general theoretical approaches must be left to studies with a lower level of specificity.

## Appendices

<b>1 Standard Industrial Classification (SIC) codes .....</b>	<b>148</b>
1.1 SIC division structure and detailed description of electricity, gas and sanitary services SIC codes .....	148
1.2 Detailed classification of M&A and alliance strategies according to SIC codes.....	150
<b>2 Details on Dow Jones Stoxx Utilities Index .....</b>	<b>151</b>
<b>3. Proof of conditions for the application of the market model.....</b>	<b>153</b>
3.1 Durbin-Watson test .....	153
3.2 White test .....	153
3.3 Jarque-Bera test .....	154
<b>4. Additional results for the M&amp;A sample .....</b>	<b>155</b>
4.1 Acquisition strategies according to primary industry of bidding energy supply firm .....	155
4.2 Cumulative returns for each year of the sampling period.....	155
4.3 Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of stock-listed targets for cash payments or cash and any other type of payment (mixed payment) .....	156
4.4 Cumulative abnormal returns according to level of prior experience (classification according to sample median) .....	156
4.5 Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of private targets for bidders and targets.....	156
4.6 Cumulative abnormal returns for small and large targets (classification according to sample median)...	157
4.7 Cumulative abnormal returns for bidders in tender offers.....	157
4.8 Cumulative abnormal returns according to firm size of the bidder (classification according to average market value) .....	157
<b>5. Additional results for the alliance sample .....</b>	<b>158</b>
5.1 Cumulative returns for each year of the sampling period.....	158

## 1 Standard Industrial Classification (SIC) codes

### 1.1 SIC division structure and detailed description of electricity, gas and sanitary services SIC codes<sup>50</sup>

Division A: Agriculture, Forestry, Fishing

Division B: Mining

Division C: Construction

Division D: Manufacturing

Division E: Transportation, Communications, Electric, Gas, Sanitary Services

↳ Major Group 49: Electric, Gas, Sanitary Services<sup>51</sup>

↳ Industry Group 491: Electric Services

- 4911 Electric Services: Establishments engaged in the generation, transmission, and/or distribution of electric energy for sale.

↳ Industry Group 492: Gas Production and Distribution

- 4922 Natural Gas Transmission: Establishments engaged in the transmission and/or storage of natural gas for sale.
- 4923 Natural Gas Transmission and Distribution: Establishments engaged in both, the transmission and distribution of natural gas for sale.
- 4924 Natural Gas Distribution: Establishments engaged in the distribution of natural gas for sale.

↳ Industry Group 493: Combination Electric and Gas and Other Utility

<sup>50</sup> More detailed information can, for example, be taken from [www.osha.gov/pls/imis/sic\\_manual.html](http://www.osha.gov/pls/imis/sic_manual.html).

<sup>51</sup> Only those SIC codes which appeared in the samples are displayed.

- 4931 Electric and Other Services Combined: Establishments primarily engaged in providing electric services in combination with other services, with electric services as the major part though less than 95 percent of the total.
- 4932 Gas and Other Services Combined: Establishments primarily engaged in providing gas services in combination with other services, with gas services as the major part though less than 95 percent of the total.

↳ Industry Group 494: Water Supply

- 4941 Water Supply: Establishments primarily engaged in distributing water for sale for domestic, commercial, and industrial use.

↳ Industry Group 495: Sanitary Service

- 4952 Sewerage Systems: Establishments primarily engaged in the collection and disposal of wastes conducted through a sewer system, including such treatment processes as may be provided.
- 4953 Refuse Systems: Establishments primarily engaged in the collection and disposal of refuse by processing or destruction or in the operation of incinerators, waste treatment plants, landfills, or other sites for disposal of such materials.

↳ Industry Group 496: Steam and Air-Conditioning Supply

- 4961 Steam and Air-Conditioning Supply: Establishments engaged in the production and/or distribution of steam and heated or cooled air for sale.

Division F: Wholesale Trade

Division G: Retail Trade

Division H: Finance, Insurance, Real Estate



Division I: Services

Division J: Public Administration

### **1.2 Detailed classification of M&A and alliance strategies according to SIC codes**

**Focused:** Business combinations between utilities operating in the same primary lines of business, i.e. either pure electric (SIC codes 4911 and 4931) or pure gas business combinations (SIC codes 4922, 4923, 4924 and 4932).

**Convergent:** Business combinations between electric and gas utilities, i.e. bidder (or partner in the case of alliances) belongs to SIC codes 4911 or 4931 and target (or partner) to SIC codes 4922, 4923, 4924 or 4932 or vice versa.

**Concentric:** Business combinations between electric utilities (SIC codes 4911 or 4931) and other utilities from SIC class 49 besides gas (SIC codes 4941, 4952, 4953 or 4961) or respectively, business combinations between gas utilities (SIC codes 4922, 4923, 4924 or 4932) and others besides electricity.

**Conglomerate:** Business combinations of electric (SIC codes 4911 or 4931) or gas utilities (SIC codes 4922, 4923, 4924 or 4932) with companies operating in completely unrelated lines of business (outside SIC class 49).

## 2 Details on Dow Jones Stoxx Utilities Index<sup>52</sup>

### Dow Jones Stoxx Utilities Index

#### Stated Objective

To represent the largest European companies in each of the 18 Supersectors defined by the Industry Classification Benchmark (ICB). Covers Austria, Belgium, Denmark, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Ireland, Italy, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, Norway, Portugal, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland and the UK:

#### Unique Aspects

Derived from the Dow Jones STOXX 600, which comprises 600 of the largest European stocks by free-float market capitalization.

Descriptive Statistics		Performance*		Fundamentals	
Index	EUR Bil.	Change (in %)		Price/Earnings Incl. Negative	
Full	433.99	Since:		Trailing	15.80
Free Float	332.39	Last Month	11.47	Projected	13.77
Coverage of		Year to date	20.19	<u>Price/Earnings Excl. Negative</u>	
DJ STOXX 600 (%)	5.76	31.12.2004	24.80	Trailing	15.27
		31.12.2003	10.41	Projected	13.77
		31.12.2002	-27.10	<u>Price/Book</u> 2.34	
<u>Components</u>	<u>EUR Bil.</u>	31.12.2001	-10.54	<u>Dividend Yield (%)</u> 3.63	
Index	EUR Bil.	31.12.2000	6.93	<u>Price/Sales</u> 1.14	
Full	433.99	<u>Annualised (%)</u>		<u>Price/Cash Flow</u> 7.43	
Free Float	332.39	1 Year	29.66		
Coverage of		3 Year	17.28		
DJ STOXX 600 (%)	5.76	5 Year	1.60		
		Since Inception (31.12.91)	9.02		
<u>Components Weights</u>	<u>(%)</u>	*based on price index			
Index	EUR Bil.				
Full	433.99				
<u>Tracking Error vs</u>					
DJ STOXX	8.06				

#### Quick Facts

Categories	Facts
Weighting	Free-float market capitalisation
Component Number	Variable
Review Frequency	Quarterly, in March, June, September and December
Calculation/Distribution	Price (EUR): Every 15 seconds during local trading hours Price and Total Return (EUR/USD): End-of-day
Base Value/Base Date	100 as of December 31, 1991
History	Available daily back to December 31, 1986
Date Introduced	June 15, 1998

<sup>52</sup> Data as of 30 September 2005 taken from www.stoxx.com.

**Components**

<u>Company</u>	<u>Supersector</u>	<u>Weight In Index (%)</u>	<u>MCap (EUR Bil.)</u>	<u>Float Factor</u>
E.ON	Utilities	15.91	52.89	1.00
ENEL	Utilities	8.99	29.88	0.68
RWE	Utilities	7.80	25.93	0.90
SUEZ	Utilities	7.22	24.00	0.87
ENDESA	Utilities	6.46	21.46	0.91
NATIONAL GRID	Utilities	6.36	21.16	1.00
IBERDROLA	Utilities	5.49	18.24	0.87
SCOTTISH POWER	Utilities	4.71	15.65	1.00
CENTRICA	Utilities	4.00	13.28	1.00
SCOTTISH&SOUTH.	Utilities	3.90	12.97	1.00
ELECTRABEL	Utilities	3.44	11.44	0.50
VEOLIA ENVIRONM.	Utilities	3.03	10.06	0.70
UNITED UTILITIES	Utilities	2.39	7.96	0.95
FORTUM	Utilities	2.12	7.04	0.48
UNION FENOSA	Utilities	1.78	5.93	0.71
GAZ DE FRANCE	Utilities	1.69	5.62	0.21
EDP	Utilities	1.62	5.39	0.64
INTERNATIONAL POW.	Utilities	1.62	5.37	1.00
SEVERN TRENT	Utilities	1.51	5.03	1.00
SNAM RETE GAS	Utilities	1.42	4.74	0.50
KELDA GRP	Utilities	1.16	3.87	1.00
BRITISH ENERGY	Utilities	1.12	3.73	0.95
GAS NATURAL	Utilities	1.11	3.70	0.34
TERNA	Utilities	0.76	2.51	0.59
RED ELECTRICA	Utilities	0.69	2.30	0.72
PUBLIC POWER C.	Utilities	0.63	2.08	0.49
AWG	Utilities	0.62	2.08	1.00
PENNON GRP	Utilities	0.60	2.00	1.00
AEM	Utilities	0.51	1.69	0.53
EDISON	Utilities	0.47	1.58	0.20
NORTHUMBRIAN W.	Utilities	0.43	1.42	0.75
VIRIDIAN GRP	Utilities	0.42	1.40	1.00

### 3. Proof of conditions for the application of the market model

#### 3.1 Durbin-Watson test

	Critical values (1% level)	Number of regressions in M&A sample (bidders)	% of M&A sample (bidders)
Positive autocorrelation	$d < 1.611$	8	6
Indifferent	$1.611 < d < 1.637$ or $2.363 < d < 2.389$	7	6
No autocorrelation	$1.637 < d < 2.363$	99	79
Negative autocorrelation	$d > 2.389$	12	10

	Critical values (1% level)	Number of regressions in M&A sample (targets)	% of M&A sample (targets)
Positive autocorrelation	$d < 1.171$	-	-
Indifferent	$1.171 < d < 1.291$ or $2.709 < d < 2.829$	1	3
No autocorrelation	$1.291 < d < 2.709$	32	97
Negative autocorrelation	$d > 2.829$	-	-

	Critical values (1% level)	Number of regressions in alliance sample	% of alliance sample
Positive autocorrelation	$d < 1.429$	6	9
Indifferent	$1.429 < d < 1.485$ or $2.515 < d < 2.571$	3	4.5
No autocorrelation	$1.485 < d < 2.515$	54	82
Negative autocorrelation	$d > 2.571$	3	4.5

#### 3.2 White test

(1% level)	Number of regressions in M&A sample (bidders)	% of M&A sample (bidders)	Number of regressions in M&A sample (targets)	% of M&A sample (targets)	Number of regressions in alliance sample	% of alliance sample
Heteroscedastic	33	26	6	18	23	35
Homoscedastic	93	74	27	82	43	65

### 3.3 Jarque-Bera test

(1% level)	Number of regressions in M&A sample (bidders)	% of M&A sample (bidders)	Number of regressions in M&A sample (targets)	% of M&A sample (targets)	Number of regressions in alliance sample	% of alliance sample
Normal distribution	32	25	8	24	14	21
No normal distribution	94	75	25	76	52	79

## 4. Additional results for the M&A sample

### 4.1 Acquisition strategies according to primary industry of bidding energy supply firm<sup>53</sup>

Primary industry	Electricity suppliers		Gas suppliers	
Relatedness	Focused and convergent M&As		Focused and convergent M&As	
	All Bidders		All Bidders	
Intervals	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	73	-0.09%	12	0.44%
[-1, 0]	73	0.04%	12	-0.21%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>0.10%</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>-0.33%</b>
[-3, +3]	61	-0.32%	9	-0.35%
[-5, +5]	51	-0.10%	7	-1.26%
[-10, +10]	34	-1.07%	5	-2.53%

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

### 4.2 Cumulative returns for each year of the sampling period<sup>54</sup>

Transaction year	1999		2000		2001		2002	
Interval	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	6	1.07%	18	-0.19%	14	-0.06%	21	0.26%
[-1, 0]	6	1.85%	18	-0.64% <sup>a</sup>	14	-0.74%	21	0.15%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>2.40%</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>-0.07%</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>-1.68%</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>0.18%</b>
[-3, +3]	5	1.05%	17	1.25%	14	-1.53%	15	1.52%
[-5, +5]	5	3.43%	14	2.33%	11	-0.16%	9	0.50%
[-10, +10]	5	-1.27%	10	2.39%	5	1.23%	8	-0.02%

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

<sup>a</sup> Significant difference at the 5% level to transactions in 1999 ( $z = 2.0$ )

Transaction year	2003		2004		2005		2006	
Interval	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	7	-0.34% <sup>b</sup>	23	0.02%	24	0.07%	11	-0.07%
[-1, 0]	7	0.29%	23	0.00%	24	-0.11%	11	-0.23%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>-0.20%</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-0.01%<sup>c</sup></b>	<b>24</b>	<b>-0.06%<sup>***d</sup></b>	<b>11</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
[-3, +3]	7	0.22%	18	-1.08%	19	-0.13%	9	0.02%
[-5, +5]	5	-1.51%	15	-0.56%	17	-0.66%	9	-0.77%
[-10, +10]	5	-3.81%	8	-1.40%	10	-0.95%	7	-1.14%

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

<sup>b</sup> Significant difference at the 5% level to transaction in 1999 ( $z = -2.29$ )

<sup>c</sup> Significant differences with transactions in 1999 ( $z = -2.10$ ) and 2001 ( $z = 1.72$ )

<sup>d</sup> Significant difference at the 5% level to transactions in 1999 ( $z = -1.87$ )

<sup>53</sup> The calculation for convergent and conglomerate M&As was not possible because the sample size was too small ( $n = 4$  for gas suppliers).

<sup>54</sup> For 1998 the sample size was too small for an investigation ( $n = 2$ ).

### 4.3 Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of stock-listed targets for cash payments or cash and any other type of payment (mixed payment)

Mode of payment	Cash Payment or Mixed Payment			
	Bidders		Targets	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	11	0.38%	11	4.03%*
[-1, 0]	11	0.14%	11	4.04%*
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>0.18%</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>6.11%*</b>
[-3, +3]	11	0.07%	10	10.03%**
[-5, +5]	8	0.12%	8	13.99%**
[-10, +10]	8	0.00%	8	18.39%**

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

### 4.4 Cumulative abnormal returns according to level of prior experience (classification according to sample median)

Bidders prior M&A experience	High level of prior experience		Low level of prior experience	
	All Bidders		All Bidders	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	57	-0.08%	34	0.08%
[-1, 0]	57	-0.10%	34	-0.24%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>57</b>	<b>-0.16%</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>-0.24%</b>
[-3, +3]	47	-0.42%	27	0.20%
[-5, +5]	36	-0.17%	24	-0.91%
[-10, +10]	24	-0.97%	16	-0.43%

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

### 4.5 Cumulative abnormal returns for takeovers of private targets for bidders and targets

Takeover of private targets				
Intervals	Bidders taking over stock-listed targets		Targets	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
	Day 0	30	-0.18%	31
[-1, 0]	30	-0.58%	31	3.77%**
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>-0.50%</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>4.10%**</b>
[-3, +3]	29	-0.32%	30	5.58%**
[-5, +5]	24	-0.03%	25	7.19%**
[-10, +10]	24	-1.22%	25	8.52%**

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

#### 4.6 Cumulative abnormal returns for small and large targets (classification according to sample median)

Relative size of target	Small		Large	
	All Bidders		All Bidders	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	63	0.22%	63	-0.06%
[-1, 0]	63	0.05%	63	-0.20%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>63</b>	<b>-0.06%</b>	<b>63</b>	<b>-0.10%</b>
[-3, +3]	53	0.06%	53	0.08%
[-5, +5]	43	-0.33%	43	0.93%
[-10, +10]	30	-0.51%	30	-0.04%

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

#### 4.7 Cumulative abnormal returns for bidders in tender offers

Bidder's approach	Tender offer	
	All Bidders	
	N	CAR
Day 0	8	0.13%
[-1, 0]	8	0.63%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>1.02%</b>
[-3, +3]	7	1.72%
[-5, +5]	7	0.99%
[-10, +10]	6	-2.78%

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

#### 4.8 Cumulative abnormal returns according to firm size of the bidder (classification according to average market value)

Relative size of bidder	Small		Large	
	All Bidders		All Bidders	
	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	85	0.14%	41	-0.03%
[-1, 0]	85	-0.09%	41	-0.04%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>85</b>	<b>-0.10%</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>-0.04%</b>
[-3, +3]	71	0.18%	35	-0.15%
[-5, +5]	59	0.16%	28	0.63%
[-10, +10]	39	0.24%	21	-1.24%

\*\*\*/\*\*/\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance



## 5. Additional results for the alliance sample

### 5.1 Cumulative returns for each year of the sampling period<sup>55</sup>

Transaction year	1999		2000		2001		2002	
	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	7	0.16%	10	1.77% <sup>ab</sup>	9	-0.06%	11	0.21%
[-1, 0]	7	0.79%	10	0.86%	9	1.40%	11	0.60%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>1.19%</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>1.51%</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>1.44%</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>0.70%</b>
[-3, +3]	6	1.22%	7	-0.24%	7	0.77%	9	0.44%
[-5, +5]	6	-0.77%	7	0.43%	5	-0.35%	7	0.17%
[-10, +10]	4	na	5	-4.11%	4	na	3	na

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

<sup>a</sup> Significant differences to transactions in the years 2001 ( $z = 1.80$ ), 2002 ( $z = 3.38$ ), 2006 ( $z = 2.12$ )

Transaction year	2003		2005		2006	
	N	CAR	N	CAR	N	CAR
Day 0	7	0.11%	6	0.71%	10	-0.49%
[-1, 0]	7	0.42%	6	0.42%	10	0.70%
<b>[-1, +1]</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>-0.45%</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>0.58%</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>1.10%</b>
[-3, +3]	6	0.80%	6	0.42%	9	1.85%
[-5, +5]	5	2.27%	5	0.69%	7	4.34%
[-10, +10]	3	na	4	na	5	5.66%

\*\*\*\*\*: 0.01/0.05/0.1 level of significance

<sup>55</sup> For 1998 and 2004 the sample size was too small for an investigation ( $n=3$  for both years).

## References

- Achleitner, A. K. 1999. *Handbuch Investment Banking*. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Aggarwal, A., and J. T. Harper. 2002. *Evidence from an extended event study methodology*. Working Paper, Kent State University.
- Agresti, A., and B. Finlay. 1997. *Statistical methods for the Social Sciences*. 3 ed. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall.
- Aharoni, Y. 1986. *The evolution and management of state owned enterprises*. Melrose, MA: Ballinger Publications.
- Ahuja, G. 2000. The duality of collaboration: Inducements and opportunities in the formation of interfirm linkages. *Strategic Management Journal* 21:317-343.
- Alchian, A. A., and H. Demsetz. 1972. Production, information costs, and economic organization. *American Economic Review* 62:777-795.
- Alford, A., P. Healy, and N. K. Hwa. 1998. The performance of international joint ventures: A study of the merchant banking industry in Singapore. *Journal of Corporate Finance* 4:31-52.
- Amundsen, E. S., L. Bergman, and N.-H. M. von der Fehr. 2006. The Nordic electricity market: Robust by design? In *Electricity market reform: An international perspective*, edited by F. O. Sioshansi and W. Pfaffenberger. Oxford: Elsevier Science.
- Anand, B. N., and T. Khanna. 2000. Do firms learn to create value: The case of alliances. *Strategic Management Journal* 21:295-315.
- Arend, R. J. 2004. Volatility-based effects on shareholder value: Alliance activity in the computing industry. *Journal of Management* 30:487-508.
- Ariño, A., and J. J. Reuer. 2004. Designing and renegotiating strategic alliance contracts. *Academy of Management Executive* 18:37-48.
- Assmus, G., J. U. Farley, and D. R. Lehmann. 1984. How advertising effects sales: Meta-analysis of econometric results. *Journal of Marketing Research* 21:65-74.

- Auer, L. v. 1999. *Ökonometrie: Eine Einführung*. Berlin – Heidelberg: Springer.
- Awadzi, W. K. 1987. *Determinants of joint venture performance: A study of international joint ventures in the United States*. Unpublished PhD diss., Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College.
- Bae, J., and M. Gargiulu. 2004. Partner substitutability, alliance network structure, and firm profitability in the telecommunications industry. *Academy of Management Journal* 47:843-859.
- Bain, J. S. 1950. Workable competition in oligopoly: Theoretical considerations and some empirical evidence. *American Economic Association* 40:35-47.
- . 1956. *Barriers to new competition*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- . 1968. *Industrial Organization*. 2 ed. New York - London - Sydney.
- Baird, I. S., M. A. Lyles, S. J., and R. Wharton. 1990. Joint venture success: A Sino-U.S. Perspective. *International Studies of Management & Organization* 20:125-134.
- Balakrishnan, S., and M. P. Koza. 1993. Information asymmetry, adverse selection and joint ventures. *Journal of Economic Behavior and Organization* 20:99-117.
- Balzer, A., W. Hirn, and W. Wilhelm. 2000. Gefährliche Spirale – Fusionswahn. *Manager Magazin* März:77-91.
- Barney, J. B. 1986. Strategic factor markets: Expectations, luck, and business strategy. *Management Science* 32:1231-1241.
- . 1991. Firm resources and sustained competitive advantage. *Journal of Management* 17:99-120.
- . 1997. *Gaining and Sustaining Competitive Advantage*. Reading, MA.: Addison Wesley Longman.
- Barringer, B. R., and J. S. Harrison. 2000. Walking a tightrope: creating value through interorganizational relationships. *Journal of Management* 26:367-403.

- Barron's Educational Series. *Barron's Dictionary of Finance and Investment Terms*. [http://www.answers.com/library/Finance%20and%20Investment%20 Dictionary-cid-1123322774](http://www.answers.com/library/Finance%20and%20Investment%20Dictionary-cid-1123322774) [accessed January 9, 2007].
- Bartunek, K., K. Jessell, and J. Madura. 1993. Are acquisitions by utility firms beneficial? *Applied Economics* 25:1401-1408.
- Baum, J. A. C., T. Calabrese, and B. S. Silverman. 2000. Don't go it alone: Alliance network composition and startups' performance in Canadian biotechnology. *Strategic Management Journal* 21:267-294.
- Baum, J. A. C., and C. Oliver. 1991. Institutional linkages and organizational mortality. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 36:187-218.
- Baumol, W. J. 1959. *Business behavior, value, and growth*. New York: Macmillan.
- Bausch, A. 2003. *Unternehmungszusammenschlüsse: Strategien und Strukturen für kooperatives und akquisitorisches Wachstum in Industrieunternehmen*. Wiesbaden: Deutscher Universitäts-Verlag/GWV Fachverlage GmbH.
- Bausch, A., and T. Fritz. 2006. *Erfolg von Unternehmensakquisitionen*. Working Paper, Jacobs University Bremen.
- Bausch, A., and T. Fritz. 2005. Financial performance of mergers and acquisitions – A meta-analysis. Paper presented at the *Academy of Management Meeting*, August 2005, at Honolulu, Hawaii, USA.
- Bausch, A., and M. Krist. 2007. The effect of context-related moderators on the internationalization-performance relationship: Evidence from meta-analysis. *Management International Review* 47:1-29.
- Baye, M. R. 2003. *Managerial Economics and Business Strategy*. 4 ed: McGraw Hill.
- Bayona, C., P. Corredor, and R. Santamaria. 2002. The impact of technological alliances on the information set: Evidence from the Spanish stock exchange. *Journal of Asset Management* 3:266-278.
- Bea, H., and J. Haas. 2001. *Strategisches Management*. Stuttgart: Lucius & Lucius.

- Beamish, P. W. 1984. *Joint venture performance in developing countries*. Unpublished PhD diss., University of Western Ontario.
- . 1987. Joint ventures in LDCs: Partner selection and performance. *Management International Review* 27:23-37.
- Beamish, P. W., and A. Kachra. 2004. Number of partners and JV performance. *Journal of World Business* 39:107-120.
- Beamish, P. W. 1999. The role of alliances in international entrepreneurship. In *Research in Global Strategic Management*. Stamford, CT: JAI Press.
- Becker-Blease, J. R., L. G. Goldberg, and F. R. Kaen. 2003. *Post deregulation restructuring of the electric power industry: Value creation or value destruction?* Working Paper, University of New Hampshire.
- Berg, S. V., J. Duncan, and P. Friedman. 1982. *Joint venture strategies and corporate innovation*. Cambridge, MA: Oelgeschlager, Gunn and Hain.
- Berg, S. V., and P. Friedman. 1980. Corporate courtship and successful joint ventures. *California Management Review* 22:85-91.
- Berle, A. A., and G. C. Means. 1933. *The modern corporation and private property*. New York: Macmillan.
- Berry, S. K. 2000. Excess returns in electric utility mergers during the transition to competition. *Journal of Regulatory Economics* 18:175-188.
- Bhaumik, S. K., and S. Gelb. 2005. Determinants of entry mode choice of MNCs in emerging markets. *Emerging Markets Finance & Trade* 41 (2):5-24.
- Bierich, M. 1988. Der wirtschaftliche Erfolg von Auslandsgesellschaften. In *Unternehmungserfolg: Planung, Ermittlung, Kontrolle*, edited by M. Domsch. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Black, B. 1989. Bidder overpayment in takeovers. *Stanford Law Review* 41:597-660.
- Bleeke, J., and D. Ernst. 1991. The way to win in cross-border alliances? *Harvard Business Review* 69 (6):127-135.

- . 1995. Is your strategic alliance really a sale? *Harvard Business Review* 73 (1):97-105.
- Boddewyn, J. J. 1988. Political aspects of MNE theory. *Journal of International Business Studies* 19:341-363.
- Bracker, J. S., and J. N. Pearson. 1986. The impact of franchising on the financial performance of small firms. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science* 14 (4):10-17.
- Bresnahan, T. F., and S. C. Salop. 1986. Quantifying the competitive effects of production joint ventures. *International Journal of Industrial Organisation* 4:155-175.
- Bresser, R. K., and J. E. Harl. 1986. Collective strategy: Vice or virtue? *Academy of Management Journal* 11:408-427.
- Brewer, H. L. 1981. Investor benefits from corporate international diversification. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis* 16:113-126.
- Brockhoff, K. 1992. R&D co-operation between firms – A perceived transaction cost perspective. *Management Science* 38:514-524.
- Brown, S. J., and J. B. Warner. 1980. Measuring security price performance. *Journal of Financial Economics* 8:205-258.
- . 1985. Using daily stock returns. The case of event studies. *Journal of Financial Economics* 14:3-31.
- Buckley, P. J., and M. Casson. 1988. A theory of co-operation in international business. In *Co-operative strategies in international business*, edited by F. Contractor and P. Lorange. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.
- Bucklin, L. P., and S. Sengupta. 1993. Organizing successful co-marketing alliances. *Journal of Marketing* 57 (2):32-46.
- Bühner, R. 1989. Bestimmungsfaktoren und Wirkungen von Unternehmenszusammenschlüssen. *Wirtschaftswissenschaftliches Studium* 18:158-165.
- . 1990a. Reaktionen des Aktienmarktes auf Unternehmenszusammenschlüsse. *Schmalenbachs Zeitschrift für betriebswirtschaftliche Forschung* 42:295-316.

- . 1990b. *Erfolg von Unternehmenszusammenschlüssen in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*. Stuttgart: C. E. Poeschel Verlag.
- . 1992. Aktionärsbeurteilung Grenzüberschreitender Zusammenschlüsse. *Schmalenbachs Zeitschrift für betriebswirtschaftliche Forschung* 44:445-459.
- Bühner, R., and S. Krenn. 2003. Reaktionen des Aktienmarktes auf Ankündigungen beabsichtigter und realisierter Restrukturierungsaktivitäten. In *Finanzwirtschaft, Kapitalmarkt und Banken. Festschrift für Prof. Dr. Manfred Steiner zum 60. Geburtstag.*, edited by A. Rathgeber, H.-J. Tebroke and M. Wallmeier. Stuttgart: Schäffer-Poeschel Verlag.
- Burns, R., G. Erwin, F. Messina, and L. Nail. 1998. Value creation in bundling utility mergers: A corporate focus anomaly. *Journal of Energy Finance & Development* 3:185-192.
- Campa, J. M., and I. Hernando. 2002. *Value creation in European M&As*. Research Paper D/471, IESE Business School.
- Canals, J. 2000. *Managing corporate growth*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Capron, L. 1999. The long-term performance of horizontal acquisitions. *Strategic Management Journal* 20:987-1018.
- Carlin, W., and M. Landesman. 1997. From theory into practice? Restructuring and dynamism in transition economies. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* 13:77-105.
- Caves, R., and M. E. Porter. 1977. From entry barriers to mobility barriers. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*:241-267.
- Chan, S. H., J. W. Kensinger, A. J. Keown, and J. D. Martin. 1997. Do strategic alliances create value? *Journal of Financial Economics* 46:199-221.
- Chang, S.-C., and S.-S. Chen. 2002. The wealth effect of domestic joint ventures: Evidence from Taiwan. *Journal of Business Finance & Accounting* 29 (1&2):201-222.
- Chang, S.-C., and P.C. Huang. 2002. Corporate multinationalism, organizational learning, and market reaction to international joint ventures: Evidence from Taiwan. *Global Finance Journal* 13:181-194.

- Chatterjee, S. 1986. Types of synergy and economic value: The impact of acquisition on merging and rival firms. *Strategic Management Journal* 7:119-130.
- Chen, H., and M. Y. Hu. 1991. The wealth effect of international joint ventures: The case of U.S. investment in China. *Financial Management* Winter:31-41.
- Chen, S.-S., K. W. Ho, C. F. Lee, and G. H. H. Yeo. 2000. Investment opportunities, free cash flow and market reaction to international joint ventures. *Journal of Banking & Finance* 24:1747-1765.
- Cheng, L. T. W., J. K. W. Fung, and K. Lam. 1998. An examination of the determinants of stock price effects of US-Chinese joint venture announcements. *International Business Review* 7:151-161.
- Chi, T. 2000. Option to acquire or divest a joint venture. *Strategic Management Journal* 21:665-687.
- Child, J., and D. Faulkner. 1998. *Strategies of co-operation: Managing alliances, networks and joint ventures*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Child, J., and L. Markoczy. 1993. Host country managerial behaviour and learning in Chinese and Hungarian joint ventures. *Journal of Management Studies* 30:612-629.
- Chowdhury, J. 1992. Performance of international joint ventures and wholly owned foreign subsidiaries: A comparative perspective. *Management International Review* 32:115-133.
- Chung, I. Y., K. J. Koford, and I. Lee. 1993. Stock market views of corporate multinationalism: Some evidence from announcements of international joint ventures. *The Quarterly Review of Economics and Finance* 33:275-293.
- Codognet, M. K., M. E. Khodary, J. M. Glachant, C. Hiroux, M. Mollard, F. Leveque, Y. Perez, and M. A. Plagnet. 2005. *Mergers and Acquisitions in the European Electricity Sector*. Paris: CERNA and GRJM.
- Cohen, W. M., and D. A. Levinthal. 1990. Absorptive capacity: A new perspective on learning and innovation. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 35:128-152.
- Collis, D. J., and C. A. Montgomery. 1995. Competing on resources: Strategy in the 1990s. *Harvard Business Review* 73 (4):118-128.



- Combs, J. G., D. J. Ketchen, and V. L. Hoover. 2004. A strategic groups approach to the franchising-performance relationship. *Journal of Business Venturing* 20:867-888.
- Combs, J. G., and D. J. Ketchen. 1999. Explaining interfirm co-operation and performance: Toward a reconciliation of predictions from the resource-based view and organizational economics. *Strategic Management Journal* 20:867-888.
- Conn, R. L., and F. Connell. 1990. International mergers: Returns to U.S. and British firms. *Journal of Business Finance & Accounting* 17:689-711.
- Conner, K. R. 1991. A historical comparison of resource-based theory and five schools of thought within industrial organization economics: Do we have a new theory of the firm? *Journal of Management* 17:121-154.
- Contractor, F., and P. Lorange. 1988a. *Co-operative strategies in international business*. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.
- . 1988b. Why should firms cooperate: The strategy and economics basis for co-operative ventures. In *Co-operative strategies in international business*, edited by F. Contractor and P. Lorange. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.
- Contractor, F. J. 1990. Contractual and co-operative forms of international business: Towards a unified theory of modal choice. *Management International Review* 30:31-54.
- Cordeiro, J. J. 1993. The role of director interlocks, governance, and management incentives in explaining stockholder gains from joint ventures. *Academy of Management Proceedings*:12-16.
- Corgel, J. B., and R. C. Rogers. 1987. Corporate real estate joint ventures and security price performance. *Real Estate Issues* Fall/Winter:1-4.
- Coy, P. 1997. Utilities. *Business Week*, 13.01.1997, 118.
- Credit Suisse. 2007. *Utilities: 2007 outlook*. Equity Research, Credit Suisse.
- Crutchley, C. E., G. Enyang, and R. S. Hansen. 1991. Stockholder benefits from Japanese-U.S. Joint Ventures. *Financial Management* Winter:22-30.

- Cyert, R. M., and J. G. March. 1963. *A behavioral theory of the firm*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Dalton, D. R., C. M. Daily, A. E. Ellstrand, and J. L. Johnson. 1998. Meta-analytic reviews of board composition, leadership structure, and financial performance. *Strategic Management Journal* 19:269-290.
- Dalton, D. R., S. T. Certo, and R. Roengpitya. 2003. Meta-analysis of financial performance and equity: Fusion or confusion? *Academy of Management Journal* 25:13-26.
- Dalton, D. R., J. L. Johnson, and A. E. Ellstrand. 1999. Number of directors and financial performance: A meta-analysis. *Academy of Management Journal* 42:674-686.
- Das, S., P. K. Sen, and S. Sengupta. 1998. Impact of strategic alliances on firm valuation. *Academy of Management Journal* 41:27-41.
- Das, T. K., and B.-S. Teng. 1996. Risk types and the inter-firm alliance structures. *Journal of Management Studies* 33:827-843.
- Das, T. K., and B.-S. Teng. 2000. Instabilities of strategic alliances: An internal tensions perspective. *Organization Science* 11:77-102.
- Datamonitor. 2006. *Market Watch: Global Round-Up*. <http://www.datamonitor.com/industries/news/article/?pid=AD0631D5-C815-4478-AD59-626DD079E3E0&type=CommentWire> [accessed October 30, 2007].
- Datta, D. K., G. E. Pinches, and V. K. Narayanan. 1992. Factors influencing wealth creation from mergers and acquisitions: a meta-analysis. *Strategic Management Journal* 13:67-84.
- De Wit, B., and R. Meyer. 2004. *Strategy: Process, content, context*. 3 ed. London: International Thompson.
- Degen, H., and P. Lorscheid. 2002. *Statistik-Lehrbuch*. 2 ed. München: Oldenbourg.
- Demmler, H. 2001. *Einführung in die Volkswirtschaftslehre*. 7 ed. München - Wien: Oldenbourg.

- Dhanaraj, C., M. A. Lyles, H. K. Steensma, and L. Tihanyi. 2004. Managing tacit and explicit knowledge transfer in IJVs: the role of relational embeddedness and the impact on performance. *Journal of International Business Studies* 35:428-442.
- Ding, D. Z. 1997. Control, conflict, and performance: A study of U.S.-Chinese joint ventures. *Journal of International Marketing* 3 (3):31-45.
- Doukas, J., and N. Travlos. 1988. The effects of corporate multinationalism on shareholder's wealth: Evidence from international acquisitions. *Journal of Finance* 43:1161-1175.
- Douma, S., and H. Schreuder. 2002. *Economic approaches to organizations*. 3 ed: Financial Times/Prentice Hall.
- Doz, Y. L. 1996. The evolution of co-operation in strategic alliances: initial conditions or learning processes. *Strategic Management Journal* 17 (Summer Special Issue):55-83.
- Drasdo, P., J. Drillisch, I. Hensing, M. Kreuzberg, P. Kreuzberg, A. Nolden, J. Perner, C. Riechmann, W. Schulz, T. Schuppe, and F. Starrmann. 1998. *Konzentration und Wettbewerb in der deutschen Energiewirtschaft*. München: Oldenbourg.
- Dufey, G., and U. Hommel. 1997. Der Shareholder Value-Ansatz: US-amerikanischer Kulturimport oder Diktat des globalen Marktes? Einige Überlegungen zur ‚Corporate Governance‘ in Deutschland. In *Interkulturelles Management: Theoretische Fundierung und funktionsspezifische Konzepte*, edited by J. Engelhard. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Dunning, J. H. 1977. Trade, location of economic activity and the MNE: A search for an eclectic approach. In *The international allocation of economic activity*, edited by P. O. Hesselborn and P. M. Wijkman. New York: Holmes & Meier.
- Dunning, J. H. 1995. Reappraising the eclectic paradigm in an age of alliance capitalism. *Journal of International Business Studies* 26:461-492.
- Durbin, J., and G. S. Watson. 1950. Testing for serial correlation in least squares regression I. *Biometrika* 37:409-428.
- . 1951. Testing for serial correlation in least squares regression II. *Biometrika* 38:159-178.

- . 1971. Testing for serial correlation in least squares regression III. *Biometrika* 58:1-19.
- Dussauge, P., and B. Garrette. 1995. Determinants of success in international strategic alliances: evidence from the global aerospace industry. *Journal of International Business Studies* 26:505-530.
- Dussauge, P., B. Garrette, and W. Mitchell. 2000. Learning from competing partners: Outcomes and durations of scale and link alliances in Europe, North America and Asia. *Strategic Management Journal* 21:99-126.
- Dyer, J. H., and H. Singh. 1998. The relational view: Co-operative strategy and sources of interorganizational competitive advantage. *Academy of Management Review* 23:660-679.
- Dyer, J. H. 1997. Effective interfirm collaboration: How firms minimize transaction costs and maximize transaction value. *Strategic Management Journal* 18:535-556.
- Ebert, M. 1998. *Evaluation von Synergien bei Unternehmenszusammenschlüssen*. Hamburg: Verlag Dr. Kovac.
- EC. 1996. *Directive 96/92/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 19 December 1996 concerning common rules for the internal market in electricity*. Luxembourg: European Commission.
- . 1998. *Directive 98/30/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 22 June 1998 concerning common rules for the internal market in natural gas*. Luxembourg: European Commission.
- . 2005a. *Technical annexes to the report from the commission on the implementation of the gas and electricity internal market*. European Commission Staff Working Document, Brussels.
- . 2005b. *Report on the implementation of the internal electricity and gas market*. European Commission, Brussels.
- . 2007. *Prospects for the internal gas and electricity market*. Communication from the European Commission to the Council and the European Parliament, Brussels.

- . 2008. *Accompanying document to the report on progress in creating the internal gas and electricity market*. European Commission Staff Working Document, Brussels.
- Eddy, A., and B. Seifert. 1984. International benefits and foreign acquisitions by U.S. firms. *Management International Review* 24 (4):27-25.
- Eden, D. 2002. Replication, meta-analysis, scientific progress, and AMJ's publication policy. 45:841-846.
- Edwards, C. D. 1955. Conglomerate bigness as a source of power. In *Business concentration and price policy*, edited by National Bureau of Economic Research. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- EIA. 2000. *The changing structure of the electric power industry 2000: An update*. Washington, DC: Energy Information Administration.
- Eisele, J. 1995. *Erfolgsfaktoren des Joint-Venture-Management*. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Eisenhardt, K. M. 1989. Agency theory: An assessment and review. *Academy of Management Review* 14:57-74.
- Eisenhardt, K. M., and J. A. Martin. 2000. Dynamic capabilities: What are they? *Strategic Management Journal* 21:1105-1121.
- Elayan, F.A. 1993. The announcement effect of real estate joint ventures on returns to stockholders: An empirical investigation. *Journal of Real Estate Research* 8:13-26.
- Emerson, R. M. 1962. Power-dependence relations. *American Sociological Review* 27:31-41.
- Ennew, C., P. Wong, and M. Wright. 1992. Organisational structures and the boundaries of the firm: acquisition and divestment in financial services. *Service Industries Journal* 12:478-496.
- Etebari, A. 1993. Market impact of announcements of joint ventures between U.S. firms and Eastern and Central European countries: Early evidence. *Global Finance Journal* 4:103-123.
- Fama, E. F. 1970. Efficient capital markets: A review of theory and empirical work. *Journal of Finance* 25:383-417.

- Fama, E. F., L. Fisher, M. Jensen, and R. Roll. 1969. The adjustment of stock prices to new information. *International Economic Review* 10:1-21.
- Feinberg, R. M. 1985. A test of the mutual forbearance theory of conglomerate behavior. *Journal of Business* 58:225-241.
- Feißt, C. 2004. *Strategische Bewertung internationaler Unternehmensakquisitionen in der Energiewirtschaft – Die Erzielung von Synergien zur Steigerung des Unternehmenswertes*. Aachen: Shaker Verlag.
- Finnerty, J. E., J. E. Owers, and R. C. Rogers. 1986. The valuation impact of joint ventures. *Management International Review* 26 (2):14-26.
- Fottler, M. D. 1981. Is management really generic? *Academy of Management Review* 6:1-12.
- Franke, G., and H. Hax. 1999. *Finanzwirtschaft des Unternehmens und Kapitalmarkt*. 4 ed. Berlin: Springer.
- Freytag, A., D. Schiereck, and T. W. Thomas. 2005. Consolidation and market power of energy utilities - The case of US-American and German utility takeovers. In *Jenaer Schriften zur Wirtschaftswissenschaft*. Jena: Friedrich-Schiller-Universität Jena.
- Fridolfsson, S.-O., and J. Stennek. 2002. Why mergers reduce profits and raise share prices. *Journal of the European Economic Association* 3:1083-1104.
- Friese, M. 1998. *Kooperation als Wettbewerbsstrategie für Dienstleistungs-unternehmen*. Wiesbaden: Deutscher Universitätsverlag.
- Fröhls, M. A., A. Keown, M. McNabb, and J. Martin. 1998. Growth opportunities, corporate governance and the market value of multinational joint ventures. *Managerial and Decision Economics* 19:13-29.
- Fuller, K., J. Netter, and M. Stegemoller. 2002. What do returns to acquiring firms tell us? Evidence from firms that make many acquisitions. *Journal of Finance* 57:1763-1793.
- Gaul, H. M. 2006. M&A-Aktivitäten zur Umsetzung der Unternehmensstrategie am Beispiel der E.ON AG, In *Handbuch Mergers & Acquisitions Management*, edited by B. W. Wirtz. Wiesbaden: Gabler.

- Georgen, M., and L. Renneboog. 2004. Shareholder wealth effects of European domestic and cross-border takeover bids. *European Financial Management* 10:9-45.
- Geringer, J. M. 1988. *Joint venture partner selection: Strategies for developed countries*. Westport, CT.: Quorum Books.
- Geringer, J. M., and L. Hebert. 1989. Control and performance of international joint ventures. *Journal of International Business Studies* 20:249-263.
- . 1991. Measuring performance of international joint ventures. *Journal of International Business Studies* 22:249-263.
- Gerpott, T. J. 1993. *Integrationsgestaltung und Erfolg von Unternehmensakquisitionen*. Stuttgart: Schäffer-Poeschel.
- Gertz, D. L., and J. Baptista. 1995. *Grow to be great*. New York: Free Press.
- Glaister, K. W., and P. J. Buckley. 1998. Management-performance relationships in UK joint ventures. *International Business Review* 7:235-257.
- . 1999. Performance relationships in UK international alliances. *Management International Review* 39:123-147.
- Glass, G. V., B. McGraw, and M. L. Smith. 1981. *Meta-analysis in social research*. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage Publications.
- Glaum, M., J. Lindemann, and N. Friedrich. 2006. Erfolg von Mergers & Acquisitions: Ergebnisse empirischer Forschung. In *Handbuch Mergers & Acquisitions Management*, edited by B. W. Wirtz. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Gleason, K. C., I. Mathur, and R. A. Wiggins. 2003. Evidence on value creation in the financial services industries through the use of joint ventures and strategic alliances. *The Financial Review* 38:213-324.
- Gomes-Casseres, B. 1989. Joint ventures in the face of global competition. *Sloan Management Review*:17-26.
- . 1996. *The alliance revolution: The new shape of business rivalry*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

- Gomez, P., and B. Weber. 1989. *Akquisitionsstrategie: Wertsteigerung durch die Übernahme von Unternehmungen*. Zürich: Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung.
- Gort, M. 1969. An economic disturbance theory of mergers. *Quarterly Journal of Economics* 83:624-642.
- Grant, R. M. 1991. The resource-based theory of competitive advantage: Implications for strategy formulation. *California Management Review* Spring:114-135.
- Gulati, R. 1995. Does familiarity breed trust? The implications of repeated ties for contractual choice in alliances. *Academy of Management Journal* 38:85-112.
- . 1998a. Alliances and networks. *Strategic Management Journal* 19:293-317.
- Gulati, R., and H. Singh. 1998. The architecture of co-operation: managing coordination costs and appropriation concerns in strategic alliances'. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 43:781-814.
- Gupta, A. 2000. Tracking stock for utilities: Highway to higher valuations? *Public Utilities Fortnightly* 138 (7):52-58.
- Gutenberg, E. 1983. *Grundlagen der Betriebswirtschaftslehre*. 24 ed, Band 1, Die Produktion. Berlin - Heidelberg - New York: Springer.
- Haas, R., J.-M. Glachant, N. Keseric, and Y. Perez. 2006. Competition in the Continental European electricity market: Despair or work in progress? In *Electricity market reform: An international perspective*, edited by F. O. Sioshansi and W. Pfaffenberger. Oxford: Elsevier Science.
- Hagedoorn, J., and J. Schakenraad. 1994. The effect of strategic technology alliances on company performance. *Strategic Management Journal* 15:291-309.
- Hagedoorn, J. 1993. Understanding the rationale of strategic technology partnering: Interorganizational modes of co-operation and sectoral differences. *Strategic Management Journal* 14:371-385.
- Hall, J. 2007. "U.S. mergers hit new record, but lag Europe." *International Herald Tribune*, December 20. <http://www.iht.com/articles/reuters/2007/12/20/business/OUKBS-UK-MER-GERS-US.php> [accessed September 27, 2008].



- Hall, J. 2008. "Global M&A falls in 2008." <http://www.reuters.com/article/businessNews/idUSTRE4BL36B20081222> [accessed June 1, 2009].
- Hall, R. D. 1984. *The international joint venture*. New York: Praeger Publishers.
- Hamel, G. 1991. Competition for competence and interpartner learning within international strategic alliances. *Strategic Management Journal* 12 (special issue):83-103.
- Handelsblatt. 2006. *Suez und GDF streiten über Fusion*. Verlagsgruppe Handelsblatt GmbH 2006. <http://www.wiwo.de> [accessed March 19, 2006].
- Harrigan, K. R. 1985. *Strategies for joint ventures*. Lexington, MA.: Lexington Books.
- Hartung, J. 1998. *Statistik: Lehr- und Handbuch der angewandten Statistik*. 11 ed. München: Oldenbourg.
- Harzing, A.-W. 2003. *Journal Quality List*. [http://www.wu-wien.ac.at/usr/h98d/h9851615/journalquality\\_harzing.pdf](http://www.wu-wien.ac.at/usr/h98d/h9851615/journalquality_harzing.pdf) [accessed October 1, 2005].
- Haspeslagh, P. C., and D. B. Jemison. 1991. *Managing acquisitions: Creating value through corporate renewal*. New York: The Free Press.
- Hax, A., and N. Majluff. 1991. *The strategy concept and process*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall.
- Hayward, M. L. A. 2002. When do firms learn from their acquisition experience? Evidence from 1990-1996. *Strategic Management Journal* 23:21-39.
- He, L. T., F. C. N. Myer, and J. R. Webb. 1997. The wealth effects of domestic vs international joint ventures: The case of real estate. *Journal of Real Estate Research* 13:349-358.
- Henderson, B. D. 1974. *Die Erfahrungskurve in der Unternehmensstrategie*. Frankfurt: Herder & Herder.
- Hennart, J.-F. 1988. A transaction costs theory of equity joint ventures. *Strategic Management Journal* 9:361-374.

- . 1991. The transaction costs theory of joint ventures: An empirical study of Japanese subsidiaries in the United States. *Management Science* 37:483-497.
- Hennig-Thurau, T., G. Walsh, and U. Schrader. 2003. VHB-Jourqual: Teilranking ABWL In *VHB-Jourqual: Ein Ranking von betriebswirtschaftlich-relevanten Zeitschriften auf der Grundlage von Expertenurteilen*. <http://pbwi2www.uni-paderborn.de/WWW/VHB/VHBBonline.nsf/id/57299F4F3F68C7C2C12570960049411A?OpenDocument> [accessed October 1, 2005].
- Herzina, K. 1999. *Wettbewerbspolitik*. 5 ed. Stuttgart: UTB.
- Hermann, R. 1988. *Joint-Venture-Management: Strategien, Strukturen, Systeme und Kulturen*. Diss., Universität St. Gallen.
- Higgins, R. C., and L. D. Schall. 1975. Corporate bankruptcy and conglomerate mergers. *Journal of Finance* 30:93-113.
- Hill, R. C., and D. Hellriegel. 1994. Critical contingencies in joint venture management: Some lessons from managers. *Organization Science* 5:594-607.
- Hitt, M. A., R. D. Ireland, and R. E. Hoskisson. 2004. *Strategic Management: Competitiveness and Globalization*. London, UK: Thomson Learning.
- Hitt, M., J. Harrison, R. D. Ireland, and A. Best. 1998. Attributes of successful and unsuccessful acquisitions of US firms. *British Journal of Management* 9:91-114.
- Hofstede, G. 1980. *Culture's consequences: International differences in work-related values*. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.
- Holderness, C. G., and D. P. Sheehan. 1985. Raiders or saviors? The evidence on six controversial investors. *Journal of Financial Economics* 14:555-579.
- Holzapfel, H.-J., and R. Pöllath. 1994. *Recht und Praxis des Unternehmenskaufs*. 7 ed. Köln: Verlag Kommunikationforum.
- Hoskisson, R. E., L. Eden, C. M. Lau, and M. Wright. 2000. Strategy in emerging economies. *Academy of Management Journal* 43:249-267.

- Houston, M. B. 2003. Alliance partner reputation as a signal to the market: Evidence from bank loan alliances. *Corporate Reputation Review* 5:330-342.
- Houston, M. B., and S. A. Johnson. 2000. Buyer-supplier contracts versus joint ventures: Determinants and consequences of transaction structure. *Journal of Marketing Research* 37 (February):1-15.
- Huang, Y.-S., and R. A. Walkling. 1987. Target abnormal returns associated with acquisition announcements: Payment, acquisition form, and managerial resistance. *Journal of Financial Economics* 19:329-449.
- Hunt, J. W. 1990. Changing pattern of acquisition behaviour in takeovers and the consequences for acquisition processes. *Strategic Management Journal* 11:69-77.
- Hunter, J. E., and F. L. Schmidt. 1990. *Methods of meta-analysis: Correcting error and bias in research findings*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications.
- Hunter, J. E., and F. L. Schmidt. 2004. *Methods of meta-analysis: Correcting error and bias in research findings*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Hunter, J. E., F. L. Schmidt, and G. B. Jackson. 1982. *Meta-analysis: Cumulating research findings across studies*. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage Publications.
- Hymer, S. H. 1960. *The international operations of national firms: a study of direct foreign investment*. PhD diss., MIT, Cambridge, MA.
- IEA. 2004. *World Energy Outlook*. Paris: International Energy Agency.
- Inkpen, A. C. 2001. Strategic alliances. In *Oxford handbook of international business*, edited by A. M. Rugman and T. L. Brewer. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Isobe, T., S. Makino, and D. B. Montgomery. 2000. Resource commitment, entry timing, and market performance of foreign direct investments in emerging economies: The case of Japanese international joint ventures in China. *Academy of Management Journal* 43:468-484.
- Jackson, R. 2007. *The M&A "Frenzy" of 2006: Top Bankers and Lawyers*. <http://blogs.law.harvard.edu/corpgov/2007/01/19/the-ma-frenzy-of-2006-top-bankers-and-lawyers/> [accessed June 30, 2007].

- Jansen, S. A. 1998. *Mergers & Acquisitions: Unternehmensakquisitionen und –kooperationen; eine strategische, organisatorische und kapitalmarkttheoretische Einführung*. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Janßen, B., and B. Rudolph. 1992. *Der Deutsche Aktienindex DAX: Konstruktion und Anwendungsmöglichkeiten*. Frankfurt: Fritz Knapp Verlag.
- Jarell, G. A., J. A. Brickley, and J. M. Netter. 1988. The market for corporate control: The empirical evidence since 1980. *Journal of Economic Perspectives* 2:49-68.
- Jarque, C. M., and A. K. Bera. 1980. Efficient tests for normality, homoscedasticity and serial independence of regression residuals. *Economics Letters* 6:255-259.
- Jemison, D. B., and S. B. Sitkin. 1986. Corporate acquisitions: a process perspective. *Academy of Management Review* 11:145-163.
- Jensen, M. C. 1984. Takeovers: Folklore and science. *Harvard Business Review* 62 (6):109-121.
- . 1986b. The takeover controversy: Analysis and evidence. *Midland Corporate Finance Journal* 4 (2):6-27.
- . 1986a. Agency costs of free cash flow, corporate finance, and takeovers. *American Economic Review* 76:323-329.
- . 1987. The takeover controversy. *Vital Speeches of the Day* 53:426-429.
- Jensen, M. C. 2001. Value maximization, stakeholder theory, and the corporate objective function. *Journal of Applied Corporate Finance* 14 (3):8-21.
- Jensen, M. C., and W. Meckling. 1976. Theory of the firm: Managerial behavior, agency costs, and capital structure. *Journal of Financial Economics* 3:305-360.
- Jensen, M. C., and K. Murphy. 1988. *Performance pay and top management incentives*. Working Paper, Harvard Business School.
- Jensen, M. C., and R. S. Ruback. 1983. The market for corporate control – the scientific evidence. *Journal of Financial Economics* 11:5-50.

- Jensen, M. C., and W. H. Meckling. 1991. Specific and general knowledge, and organizational structure. In *Main currents in contract economics*, edited by L. Werin and H. Wijkander. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers.
- Johanson, J., and J.-E. Vahlne. 1977. The internationalization process of the firm – a model of knowledge development and increasing foreign market commitments. *Journal of International Business Studies* 8:25-34.
- . 1990. The mechanism of internationalization. *International Marketing Review* 7:11-24.
- Johnson, S., and M. B. Houston. 2000. A reexamination of the motives and gains for joint ventures. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis* 36:67-85.
- Jones, G. R., and C. W. L. Hill. 1988. Transaction cost analysis of strategy-structure choice. *Strategic Management Journal* 9:159-172.
- Joskow, P. L. 2006. Introduction to electricity sector liberalization: Lessons learned from cross-country studies. In *Electricity market reform: An international perspective*, edited by F. P. Sioshansi and W. Pfaffenberger. Oxford: Elsevier Science.
- Kabst, R. 2000. *Steuerung und Kontrolle internationaler Joint Venture: eine transaktionskostentheoretisch fundierte empirische Analyse*. München - Mering: Hampp.
- Kahley, W. J. 1987. Direct investment activity of foreign firms. *Economic Review* 72 (3-4):36-51.
- Kale, P., J. H. Dyer, and H. Singh. 2002. Alliance capability, stock market response, and long term alliance success: The role of the alliance function. *Strategic Management Journal* 23:747-767.
- Keats, B.W. 1990. Diversification and business economic performance revisited: Issues of measurement and causality. *Journal of Management* 16:61-72.
- Kesting, S. T. 2006. *Network access regulation in the European gas market*, School of Humanities and Social Sciences. PhD diss., Jacobs University, Bremen.
- Ketchen Jr., D. J., J. G. Combs, C. J. Russell, C. Shook, M. A. Dean, J. Runge, F. T. Lohrke, S. E. Naumann, D. E. Haptonstahl, R. Baker, B. A. Beckstein, C. Handler, H. Honig, and S.

- Lamoureaux. 1997. Organizational configurations and performance: A meta-analysis. *Academy of Management Journal* 40:223-241.
- Kiesling, L. 2004. The North American blackout and electricity policy: Alternatives to transmission construction. *Economic Affairs* 24:53-57.
- Kim, K., and J.-H. Park. 2002. The determinants of value creation for partner firms in the global alliance context. *Management International Review* 42:361-384.
- King, D. R., D. R. Dalton, C. M. Daily, and J. G. Covin. 2004. Meta-analyses of post-acquisition performance: Indications of unidentified moderators. *Strategic Management Journal* 25:187-200.
- Kitching, J. 1973. *Acquisitions in Europe: Causes of corporate successes and failures*. Genf: Business International S.A.
- Koepplin, J., A. Sarin, and A. C. Shapiro. 2000. The private company discount. *Journal of Applied Corporate Finance* 12 (4):94-101.
- Kogut, B. 1988. Joint ventures: Theoretical and empirical perspectives. *Strategic Management Journal* 9:319-332.
- . 1991. Joint ventures and the option to expand and acquire. *Management Science* 37:19-33.
- Kogut, Bruce. 1983. Foreign direct investment as a sequential process. In *The Multinational Corporation in the 1980s*, edited by C. Kindleberger and D. Andretsch. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Koh, J., and N. Venkatraman. 1991. Joint venture formations and stock market reactions: An assessment in the information technology sector. *Academy of Management Journal* 34:869-892.
- Koslowsky, M., and A. Sagie. 1993. On the efficacy of credibility intervals as indicators of moderator effects in meta-analysis. *Journal of Organizational Behaviour* 14:698-699.
- Krishnan, R., and N. G. Noorderhaven. 2003. Effects of structural conditions and process characteristics on alliance outcome. *Academy of International Business Conference Proceedings*: IM:A1-IM:A6.

- Kusewitt, J. B. Jr. 1985. An exploratory study of strategic acquisition factors relating to performance. *Strategic Management Journal* 6:151-169.
- Lee, C., and P. W. Beamish. 1995. The characteristics and performance of Korean joint ventures in LDCS. *Journal of International Business Studies* 26:637-654.
- Leggio, K. B., and D. Lien. 2000. Mergers in the electric utility industry in a deregulatory environment. *Journal of Regulatory Economics* 17:69-85.
- Litz, R. A., and A. C. Stewart. 1998. Franchising for sustainable advantage? Comparing the performance of independent retailers and trade-name franchisees. *Journal of Business Venturing* 13:131-150.
- Lohrke, F. T., P. M. Kreiser, and K. Mark Weaver. 2006. The influence of current firm performance on future SME alliance formation intentions: A six-country study. *Journal of Business Research* 59:19-27.
- Lubatkin, M. 1983. Mergers and the performance of the acquiring firm. *Academy of Management Review* 8:218-225.
- Lubatkin, M., N. Srinivasan, and H. Merchant. 1997. Merger strategies and shareholder value during times of relaxed antitrust enforcement: The case of large mergers during the 1980's. *Journal of Management* 23:59-81.
- Lucks, K., and R. Meckl. 2002. *Internationale Mergers & Acquisitions: Der prozessorientierte Ansatz*. Berlin: Springer.
- Lui, S. S., and H.-Y. Ngo. 2004. The role of trust and contractual safeguards on co-operation in non-equity alliances. *Journal of Management* 30:471-485.
- Lummer, S. L., and J. J. McConnell. 1990. Stock valuation effects of international joint ventures. *Pacific-Basin Capital Markets Research*:531-546.
- Luo, Y. 1997. Partner selection and venturing success: The case of joint ventures with firms in the People's Republic of China. *Organization Science* 8:648-662.
- . 2002. Contract, co-operation, and performance in international joint ventures. *Strategic Management Journal* 23:903-919.

- Lyles, M. A., and J. E. Salk. 1996. Knowledge acquisition from foreign parents in international joint ventures: An empirical examination in the Hungarian context. *Journal of International Business Studies* 27:877-903.
- Lyles, M. A., and I. S. Baird. 1994. Performance of international joint ventures in two Eastern European countries: The case of Hungary and Poland. *Management International Review* 34:313-329.
- Macharzina, K. 1995. *Unternehmensführung*. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- MacKinlay, A. C. 1997. Event studies in economics and finance. *Journal of Economic Literature* 35:13-39.
- Madhavan, R., and J. E. Prescott. 1995. Market value impact of joint ventures: The effect of industry information-processing load. *Academy of Management Journal* 38:900-915.
- Makino, S., and A. Delios. 1996. Local knowledge transfer and performance: Implications for alliance formation in Asia. *Journal of International Business Studies* Special Issue:905-927.
- March, J. G., and H. A. Simon. 1958. *Organizations*. New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Markides, C. C., and C. D. Ittner. 1994. Shareholder benefits from corporate international diversification: evidence from U.S. international acquisitions. *Journal of International Business Studies* 25:343-366.
- Marks, M. L., and Philip H. Mirvis. 2001. Making mergers and acquisitions work: Strategic and psychological preparation. *Academy of Management Executive* 15:80-94.
- Marris, R. 1964. *The economic theory of managerial capitalism*. New York: The Free Press of Glencoe.
- Mason, E. S. 1964. *Economic concentration and the monopoly problem*. New York: Atheneum.
- McConnell, J. J., and T. J. Nantell. 1985. Corporate combinations and common stock returns: The case of joint ventures. *Journal of Finance* 11:519-536.
- McLaughlin, R. M., and H. Mehran. 1995. Regulation and the market for corporate control – hostile tender offers for electric and gas utilities. *Journal of Regulatory Economics* 8:181-204.



- McWilliams, A., and D. Siegel. 1996. The use of event studies in management research. *Academy of Management Proceedings*:338-342.
- . 1997. Event studies in management research: Theoretical and empirical issues. *Academy of Management Journal* 40:626-657.
- Merchant, H., and D. Schendel. 2000. How do international joint ventures create shareholder value? *Strategic Management Journal* 21:723-737.
- Merchant, Hemant. 2005. The structure-performance relationship in international joint ventures: A comparative analysis. *Journal of World Business* 40:41-56.
- Meschi, P.-X. 2004. Valuation effect of international joint ventures: Does experience matter? *International Business Review* 13:595-612.
- Meschi, P.-X., and L.T.W. Cheng. 2002. Stock price reactions to Sino-European joint ventures. *Journal of World Business* 37:119-126.
- Min, J. H., and L. J. Prather. 2001. Tobin's q, agency conflicts, and differential wealth effects of international joint ventures. *Global Finance Journal* 12:267-283.
- Mitchell, M. L., and J. H. Mulherin. 1996. The impact of industry shocks on takeover and restructuring activity. *Journal of Financial Economics* 41:193-229.
- Modigliani, F., and M. H. Miller. 1963. Corporate income taxes and the cost of capital: A correction. *American Economic Review* 53:433-443.
- Mohanram, P., and A. Nanda. 1995. *When do joint ventures create value?* Working Paper No. 96-028, Harvard Business School, Boston, MA.
- Montgomery, C. A., and H. Singh. 1984. Diversification strategy and systematic risk. *Strategic Management Journal* 5:181-191.
- Mowery, D. C., J. E. Oxley, and B. S. Silverman. 1996. Strategic alliances and interfirm knowledge transfer. *Strategic Management Journal* Winter Special Issue:77-91.
- Müller-Stewens, G. 2000. Akquisitionen und der Markt für Unternehmenskontrolle: Entwicklungstendenzen und Erfolgsfaktoren. In *Management von Akquisitionen*, edited by A. Picot, A. Nordmeyer and P. Pribilla. Stuttgart: Gabler.

- Myers, S. C. 1977. Determinants of corporate borrowing. *Journal of Financial Economics* 5:147-175.
- . 1984. The capital structure puzzle. *Journal of Finance* 39:575-592.
- Myers, S. C., and N. S. Majluf. 1984. Corporate financing and investment decisions: When firms have information that investors do not have. *Journal of Financial Economics* 13:187-221.
- Neill, J. D., G. M. Pfeiffer, and C. E. Young-Ybarra. 2001. Technology R&D alliances and firm value. *Journal of High Technology Management Research* 12:227-237.
- Nelson, R. R., and S. G. Winter. 1982. *An evolutionary theory of economic change*. Cambridge, MA.: Harvard University Press.
- Newbery, D. 2006. Electricity liberalization in Britain and the evolution of market design. In *Electricity market reform: An international perspective*, edited by F. O. Sioshansi and W. Pfaffenberger. Oxford: Elsevier Science.
- Newby, R., and M. Smith. 1999. A comparison of the impact of franchising on return and risk for two Australian industries. *Accounting Forum* 23:193-205.
- Oum, T. H., J.-H. Park, K. Kim, and C. Yu. 2004. The effect of horizontal alliances on firm productivity and profitability: evidence from the global airline industry. *Journal of Business Research* 57:844-853.
- Pablo, A. L., S. B. Sitkin, and D. B. Jemison. 1996. Acquisition decision-making processes: The central role of risk. *Journal of Management* 22:723-746.
- Pape, U. 2000. Theoretische Grundlagen und praktische Umsetzung wertorientierter Unternehmensführung. *Betriebs-Berater* 55:711-717.
- Park, J.-H., and K. Kim. 1999. International alliance formation and stock market responses: Industry globalization as an environmental contingency. *Journal of International Management* 5:257-284.
- Park, N. K., J. M. Mezias, and J. Song. 2004. A resource-based view of strategic alliances and firm value in the electronic marketplace. *Journal of Management* 30:7-27.

- Park, S. H., and D. Kim. 1997. Market valuation of joint ventures: Joint venture characteristics and wealth gains. *Journal of Business Venturing* 12:83-108.
- Parkhe, A. 1993. Partner nationality and the structure-performance relationship in strategic alliances. *Organization Science* 4:301-324.
- Pausenberger, E. 1989. Zur Systematik von Unternehmungszusammenschlüssen. *Das Wirtschaftsstudium* 18:621-626.
- Pearce II, J. A., and L. Hatfield. 2002. Performance effects of alternative joint venture resource responsibility structures. *Journal of Business Venturing* 17:343-364.
- Peterson, P. P. 1989. Event studies: A review of issues and methodology. *Quarterly Journal of Economics* 28 (3):36-66.
- Pettigrew, A. 1977. Strategy formulation as a political process. *Journal of International Management* 7:78-87.
- Pfeffer, J. 1982. *Organizations and Organization Theory*. Boston: Pitman.
- Pfeffer, J., and G. R. Salancik. 2003. *The external control of organizations: A resource dependence perspective*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Pfeffer, J., and P. Nowak. 1976. Joint ventures and interorganizational interdependence. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 21:398-418.
- Pfeffer, J., and G. R. Salancik. 1978. *The external control of organizations*. New York: Harper & Row.
- Philips, R. 2004. Ethics and a manager's obligations under stakeholder theory. *Ivey Business Journal* 68:1-4.
- Picken, L. G. 2003. *Unternehmensvereinigungen und Shareholder Value*. Frankfurt am Main: Europäischer Verlag der Wissenschaften.
- Pisano, G.. 1990. The R&D boundaries of the firm: An empirical analysis. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 35:153-174.

- Pisano, G., and D. J. Teece. 1989. Collaborative arrangements and global technology strategy: Some evidence from the telecommunication equipment industry. In *Research on technological innovation, management, and policy*, edited by R. S. Rosenbloom and R. A. Burgelman. Greenwich, CT: JAI Press.
- Porter, M. E. 1979. How competitive forces shape strategy. *Harvard Business Review* 57 (2):137-145.
- . 1979. The structure within industries and companies' performance. *Review of Economics and Statistics* 60:214-227.
- . 1980. *Competitive strategy: Techniques for analyzing industries and competitors*. New York: Free Press.
- . 1985. *Competitive advantage: Creating and sustaining superior performance*. New York: Free Press.
- . 1987. *From competitive advantage to corporate strategy*. *Harvard Business Review* 65 (3):43-59.
- . 1991. Towards a dynamic theory of strategy. *Strategic Management Journal* 12:95-118.
- Porter, M. E., and M. B. Fuller. 1986. Coalitions and global strategy. In *Competition in global industries*, edited by M. E. Porter. Boston, MA: Harvard Business School Press.
- Poulsen, A. B., and M. Stegemoller. 2002. *Transitions: From private to public ownership*. Working Paper, University of Georgia, Athens.
- Powell, W. W., K. W. Koput, and L. Smith-Doerr. 1996. Interorganizational collaboration and the locus of innovation: Networks of learning in biotechnology. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 41:116-145.
- Prahalad, C. K., and G. Hamel. 1990. The core competence of the corporation. *Harvard Business Review* 68 (3):79-91.
- Prahalad, C. K., and J.P. Oosterveld. 1999. Transforming internal governance: The challenge for multinationals. *Sloan Management Review* 40 (3):31-19.

- Prather, L. J., and J. H. Min. 1998. Testing of the positive multinational network hypothesis: Wealth effects of international joint ventures in emerging markets. *Multinational Finance Journal* 2:151-165.
- PricewaterhouseCoopers. 2001. *Power Deals 2001 Annual Review: Mergers and acquisitions activity within the global electricity and gas market.*
- . 2003. *Power Deals 2003 Annual Review: Mergers and acquisitions activity within the global electricity and gas market.*
- . 2004. *Power Deals 2004 Annual Review: Mergers and acquisitions activity within the global electricity and gas market.*
- . 2005. *Power Deals 2005 Annual Review: Mergers and acquisitions activity within the global electricity and gas market.*
- . 2006. *Power Deals 2006 Annual Review: Mergers and acquisitions activity within the global electricity and gas market.*
- Raffée, H., and J. Eisele. 1993. *Erfolgsfaktoren des Joint Venture-Management: Grundlagen und erste Ergebnisse einer empirischen Untersuchung.* Working Paper No.97, Institut für Marketing, Universität Mannheim.
- Rainey, H. G., R. W. Backoff, and C. H. Levine. 1976. Comparing public and private organizations. *Public Administration Review* 36:233-244.
- Rappaport, A. 1986. *Creating shareholder value.* New York - London: Free Press.
- . 1998. *Creating shareholder value.* New York: Free Press.
- Rath, H. 1990. *Neue Formen der internationalen Unternehmenskooperation: Eine empirische Untersuchung unter besonderer Berücksichtigung ausgesuchter Industriezweige des Ruhrgebiets, Hamburg.*
- Ravenscraft, D. J., and F. M. Scherer. 1987. *Mergers, sell-offs, and economic efficiency.* Washington D.C.: Brookings Institution Press.

- Ravichandran, R., and J. Sa-Aadu. 1988. Resource combinations and security price reactions: The case of real estate joint ventures. *Journal of the American Real Estate & Urban Economics Association* 16:105-122.
- Ray, D. J., and H. E. Thompson. 1990. Fifty in five: The prospects for merger in the electric utility industry. *Journal of Regulatory Economics* 2:111-128.
- Reeb, D. M., C. C. Y. Kwok, and Y. H. Baek. 1979. Systematic risk of the multinational co-operation. *Journal of International Business Studies* 29:263-279.
- Reuer, J. J., and M. P. Koza. 2000. Asymmetric information and joint venture performance: Theory and evidence for domestic and international joint ventures. *Strategic Management Journal* 21:81-88.
- Richards, M. D. V. 1978. *Organizational goal structures*. St. Paul, MN: West Pub. Co.
- Ring, P., and A. Van de Ven. 1992. Structuring co-operative relationships. *Strategic Management Journal* 13:483-498.
- Rodermann, M. 1997. *Strategische Unternehmensführung und Synergiemanagement - Entwicklung konzeptioneller Grundlagen*. Diss., Universität Trier.
- Roll, R. 1986. The hubris hypothesis of corporate takeovers. *Journal of Business* 59:197-216.
- Rosenthal, R. 1979. The "file drawer problem" and tolerance for null results. *Psychological Bulletin* 86:638-641.
- Roth, K., and S. O'Donnell. 1996. Foreign subsidiary compensation strategy: An agency theory perspective. *Academy of Management Journal* 39:678-703.
- Rüger, B. 1988. *Induktive Statistik: Einführung für Wirtschafts- und Sozialwissenschaftler*. München - Wien: Oldenbourg.
- Rugman, A. M. 1976. Risk reduction by international diversification. *Journal of International Business Studies* 7:75-80.
- Rühli, E. 1994. Die Resource-based View of Strategy: Ein Impuls für einen Wandel im unternehmenspolitischen Denken. In *Unternehmerischer Wandel: Konzepte zur organisato-*

- rischen Fundierung*, edited by P. Gomez, D. Hahn, G. Müller-Stewens and R. Wunderer. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Rumelt, R. P. 1974. *Strategy, structure, and economic performance*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- . 1991. How much does industry matter? *Strategic Management Journal* 12:167-185.
- Savin, N. E., and K. J. White. 1977. The Durbin-Watson test for serial correlation with extreme sample sizes or many regressors. *Econometrica* 45:1989-1996.
- Saxton, T. 1997. The effects of partner and relationship characteristics on alliance outcomes. *Academy of Management Journal* 40:443-461.
- Schaper-Rinkel, W. 1997. *Akquisitionen und strategische Allianzen*. Wiesbaden: Deutscher Universitäts-Verlag.
- Scherer, F. M., and D. Ross. 1990. *Industrial market structure and economic performance*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Schiereck, D., and T. W. Thomas. 2006. Mergers & Acquisitions in der europäischen Energieversorgung: Eine empirische Analyse der Übernahmewelle der 1990er Jahre. In *Handbuch Mergers & Acquisitions Management*, edited by B. Wirtz. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Schmalensee, R. 1985. Do markets differ much? *American Economic Review* 75:341-352.
- Schmidt, D. R., and K. L. Fowler. 1990. Post-acquisition financial performance and executive compensation. *Strategic Management Journal* 11:559-569.
- Schmidt, F. L., J. E. Hunter, and N. S. Raju. 1988. Validity generalization and situational specificity: A second look at the 75% rule and Fisher's z transformation. *Journal of Applied Psychology* 73:665-672.
- Schmidt, I. 1999. *Wettbewerbspolitik und Kartellrecht: Eine Einführung*. 6 ed. Stuttgart: Lucius & Lucius.
- Seidel, G. R. 1995. *Kritische Erfolgsfaktoren bei Unternehmensübernahmen: eine Analyse der US-Bankenbranche*. Wiesbaden: Gabler.

- Seth, A. 1990a. Sources of value creation in acquisitions: an empirical investigation. *Strategic Management Journal* 11:431-446.
- . 1990b. Value creation in acquisitions: A re-examination of performance issues. *Strategic Management Journal* 11:99-115.
- Siegel, S. 1956. *Nonparametric statistics for the behavioral sciences*. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Sim, A B., and Y. Ali. 1998. Performance of international joint ventures from developing and developed countries: An empirical study in a developing country context. *Journal of World Business* 33:357-377.
- Simon, H. A. 1957. *Models of man, social and rational*. New York: Wiley.
- Simonin, B. L. 1997. The importance of collaborative know-how: An empirical test of the learning organization. *Academy of Management Journal* 40:1150-1174.
- Sirower, M. L. 1997. *The synergy trap: how companies lose the acquisition game*. New York: Free Press.
- Spremann, K. 1989. Stakeholder-Ansatz versus Agency-Theorie. *Zeitschrift für Betriebswirtschaft* 59:742-746.
- Stahlke, N. H. 2007. *Erfolgsfaktoren bei Mergers & Acquisitions in der deutschen Energiewirtschaft: Theoretische Fundierung und empirische Analyse unter Berücksichtigung einer Befragung von Führungskräften aus der Energiewirtschaft*. Diss., Technische Universität Berlin.
- Steiner, P., and H. Uhlir. 2001. *Wertpapieranalyse*. 4 ed. Heidelberg: Physica-Verlag.
- Steiner, P.O. 1975. *Mergers*. Ann Arbor, MI: University of Michigan Press.
- Stigler, G. J. 1950. Monopoly and oligopoly by merger. *American Economic Association*:23-24.
- . 1968 *The Organization of Industry*. Homewood, IL: Richard D. Irwin, Inc..



- Stuart, T. E. 2000. Interorganizational alliances and the performance of firms: A study of growth and innovation rates in a high-technology industry. *Strategic Management Journal* 21:791-811.
- Sydow, J. 1992. *Strategische Netzwerke: Evolution und Organisation*. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Tahai, A., and M. J. Meyer. 1999. A revealed preference study of management journals' direct influences. *Strategic Management Journal* 20:279-296.
- Tallman, S. B., and J. Li. 1996. Effects of international diversity and product diversity on the performance of multinational firms. *Academy of Management Journal* 39:179-196.
- Tallman, S. B., and G. S. Yip. 2001. Chapter 12: Strategy and the multinational enterprise. In *Oxford Handbook of International Business*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Tatoglu, E., and K. W. Glaister. 1998. Performance of international joint ventures in Turkey: perspectives of Western firms and Turkish firms. *International Business Review* 7:635-656.
- Teecce, D. J. 1980. Economies of scope and the scope of the enterprise. *Journal of Economic Behavior and Organization* 1:223-247.
- . 1982. Towards an economic theory of the multiproduct firm. *Journal of Economic Behavior and Organization* 3:39-63.
- . 1992. Competition, co-operation, and innovation. *Journal of Economic Behavior and Organization* 18:1-25.
- Thomas, T. W. 2006. *Unternehmenszusammenschlüsse in der Energieversorgung: Empirische Analyse der Übernahmewelle der 1990er Jahre in Nordamerika und Europa*. Wiesbaden: Deutscher Universitätsverlag.
- Toxvaerd, F. 2004. Strategic merger waves: A theory of musical chairs. *Discussion Paper*. Jerusalem: Hebrew University.
- Trautwein, F. 1990. Merger motives and merger prescriptions. *Strategic Management Journal* 11:283-295.
- UCTE. 2005. UCTE System Adequacy Forecast Report 2005-2015. [http://www.ucte.org/\\_library/systemadequacy/saf/UCTE\\_SAF\\_2005-2015.pdf](http://www.ucte.org/_library/systemadequacy/saf/UCTE_SAF_2005-2015.pdf) [accessed September 29, 2006].

Van de Ven, A. H., S. Venkataraman, D. Polley, and R. Garud. 2000. Processes of new businesses creation in different organizational settings. In *Research on the management of innovation: The minnesota studies*, edited by A. H. Van de Ven, H. L. Angle and M. S. Poole. New York: Harper & Row.

Vining, A. R., and A. E. Boardman. 1992. Ownership versus competition: Efficiency in public enterprise. *Public Choice* 73:205-239.

Wang, Y., and C. Wu. 2004. The wealth effect of strategic alliances in Taiwan's high-tech electronics industry. *International Journal of Management* 21:361-369.

Wansley, J. W., W. R. Lane, and H. C. Yang. 1983. Abnormal returns to acquired firms by type of acquisition and mode of payment. *Financial Management* 12 (3):16-22.

Weder, R. 1989. *Joint Venture: Theoretische und empirische Analyse unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Chemischen Industrie der Schweiz*: Grösch: Verlag Rüegger.

Weizsäcker, C. C. v. 1994. Energiewirtschaft und Wettbewerb. *Zeitschrift für Energiewirtschaft* 4:197-202.

Wensley, R. 1982. PIMS and BCG: New horizons or false draws? *Strategic Management Journal* 3:147-158.

Wernerfelt, B. 1984. A resource-based view of the firm. *Strategic Management Journal* 5:171-180.

Weston, J. F., and K. S. Chung. 1983. Do mergers make money? *Mergers and Acquisitions* 18 (3):40-48.

Weston, J. F., K. S. Chung, and J. A. Siu. 1997. *Takeovers, restructuring, and corporate governance*. 2nd ed. Upper Sadle River, NJ: Prentice-Hall.

Whitener, E. M. 1990. Confusion of confidence intervals and credibility intervals in meta analysis. *Journal of Applied Psychology* 75:315-321.

Wiggins, S. N. 1981. A theoretical analysis of conglomerate mergers. In *The conglomerate corporation*, edited by R. D. Blair and R. F. Lanzilotti. Cambridge, MA: Oelgeschlager, Gunn and Hain.

- Williamson, O. E. 1964. *The economics of discretionary behavior*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- . 1975. *Markets and hierarchies*. New York: Free Press.
- . 1979. Transaction-cost economics: The governance of contractual relations. *The Journal of Law and Economics* 22:233-261.
- . 1985. *The economic institutions of capitalism*. New York: Free Press.
- . 1991. Comparative economic organization: The analysis of discrete structural alternatives. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 36:269-296.
- Wirtz, B. W. 2003. *Mergers & Acquisitions Management: Strategie und Organisation von Unternehmenszusammenschlüssen*. Wiesbaden: Gabler.
- Woodcock, C. P., P. W. Beamish, and S. Makino. 1994. Ownership-based entry mode strategies and international performance. *Journal of International Business Studies* 25:253-273.
- Woolridge, J. R., and C. C. Snow. 1990. Stock market reaction to strategic investment decisions. *Strategic Management Journal* 11:353-363.
- Yehekel, O., W. Newburry, and Y. Zeira. 2004. Significant differences in the pre- and post-incorporation stages of equity international joint ventures and international acquisitions, and their impacts on effectiveness. *International Business Review* 13:613-636.
- Zacharakis, A. L. 1997. Entrepreneurial entry into foreign markets: a transaction cost perspective. *Entrepreneurship: Theory & Practice* 21 (3):23-39.
- Zaheer, S., and E. Mosakowski. 1997. The dynamics of the liability of foreignness: a global study of survival in financial services. *Strategic Management Journal* 18:439-463.
- Zentes, J. 1992. Ost-West Joint Ventures als strategische Allianzen. In *Ost-West Joint Ventures*, edited by J. Zentes. Stuttgart: Schäffer-Poeschel.
- Zollo, M., J. J. Reuer, and H. Singh. 2002. Interorganizational routines and performance in strategic alliances. *Organization Science* 13:701-713.